Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

Saṃyuttanikāyo

Nidānavaggo

1. Nidānasaṃyuttaṃ

1. Buddhavaggo

1. Paṭiccasamuppādasuttaṃ

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘bhikkhavo’’ti. ‘‘Bhadante’’ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca – ‘‘paṭiccasamuppādaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi; taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppādo? Avijjāpaccayā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ; viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ; nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ; saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso; phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ; upādānapaccayā bhavo; bhavapaccayā jāti; jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppādo.

‘‘Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho; saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho; viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho; nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho; saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho; phassanirodhā vedanānirodho; vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho; taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho; bhavanirodhā jātinirodho; jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī’’ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Vibhaṅgasuttaṃ

2. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘paṭiccasamuppādaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi vibhajissāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppādo? Avijjāpaccayā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ; viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ; nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ; saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso; phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ; upādānapaccayā bhavo; bhavapaccayā jāti; jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, jarāmaraṇaṃ? Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko; ayaṃ vuccati jarā. Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kālakiriyā khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷevarassa nikkhepo ( ) [(jīvitindriyassa upacchedo) (syā. kaṃ.)

evamuparipi, aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana na dissati], idaṃ vuccati maraṇaṃ. Iti ayañca jarā, idañca maraṇaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, jarāmaraṇaṃ.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, jāti? Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti nibbatti abhinibbatti khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, jāti.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, bhavo? Tayo me, bhikkhave, bhavā – kāmabhavo, rūpabhavo, arūpabhavo. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhavo.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, upādānaṃ? Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, upādānāni – kāmupādānaṃ, diṭṭhupādānaṃ, sīlabbatupādānaṃ, attavādupādānaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, upādānaṃ.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, taṇhā? Chayime, bhikkhave, taṇhākāyā – rūpataṇhā, saddataṇhā, gandhataṇhā, rasataṇhā, phoṭṭhabbataṇhā, dhammataṇhā. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, taṇhā.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, vedanā? Chayime, bhikkhave, vedanākāyā – cakkhusamphassajā vedanā, sotasamphassajā vedanā, ghānasamphassajā vedanā, jivhāsamphassajā vedanā, kāyasamphassajā vedanā, manosamphassajā vedanā. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, vedanā.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, phasso? Chayime, bhikkhave, phassakāyā – cakkhusamphasso, sotasamphasso, ghānasamphasso, jivhāsamphasso, kāyasamphasso, manosamphasso. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, phasso.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, saḷāyatanaṃ? Cakkhāyatanaṃ, sotāyatanaṃ, ghānāyatanaṃ, jivhāyatanaṃ, kāyāyatanaṃ, manāyatanaṃ – idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, saḷāyatanaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, nāmarūpaṃ? Vedanā, saññā, cetanā, phasso, manasikāro – idaṃ vuccati nāmaṃ. Cattāro ca mahābhūtā, catunnañca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ. Iti idañca nāmaṃ, idañca rūpaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, nāmarūpaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, viññāṇaṃ? Chayime, bhikkhave, viññāṇakāyā – cakkhuviññāṇaṃ, sotaviññāṇaṃ, ghānaviññāṇaṃ, jivhāviññāṇaṃ, kāyaviññāṇaṃ, manoviññāṇaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, viññāṇaṃ.

‘‘Katame ca, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā? Tayome, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā – kāyasaṅkhāro, vacīsaṅkhāro, cittasaṅkhāro. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, avijjā? Yaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dukkhe aññāṇaṃ, dukkhasamudaye aññāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhe aññāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, avijjā.

‘‘Iti kho, bhikkhave, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho; saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Paṭipadāsuttaṃ

3. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘micchāpaṭipadañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi sammāpaṭipadañca. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ bhante’’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato

paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchāpaṭipadā? Avijjāpaccayā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, micchāpaṭipadā.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāpaṭipadā? Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho; saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sammāpaṭipadā’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Vipassīsuttaṃ

4. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘vipassissa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi – ‘kicchaṃ vatāyaṃ loko āpanno jāyati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca upapajjati ca. Atha ca panimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti jarāmaraṇassa. Kudāssu nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarāmaraṇassā’’’ti?

‘‘Atha kho bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi – ‘kimhi nu kho sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti, kiṃpaccayā jarāmaraṇa’nti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo – ‘jātiyā kho sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇa’’’nti.

‘‘Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi – ‘kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti, kiṃpaccayā jātī’ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo – ‘bhave kho sati jāti hoti, bhavapaccayā jātī’’’ti.

‘‘Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi – ‘kimhi nu kho sati bhavo hoti, kiṃpaccayā bhavo’ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo – ‘upādāne kho sati bhavo hoti, upādānapaccayā bhavo’’’ti.

‘‘Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi – ‘kimhi nu kho sati upādānaṃ hoti, kiṃpaccayā upādāna’nti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo – ‘taṇhāya kho sati upādānaṃ hoti, taṇhāpaccayā upādāna’’’nti.

‘‘Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi – ‘kimhi nu kho sati taṇhā hoti, kiṃpaccayā taṇhā’ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo – ‘vedanāya kho sati taṇhā hoti, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā’’’ti.

‘‘Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi – ‘kimhi nu kho sati vedanā hoti, kiṃpaccayā vedanā’ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo – ‘phasse kho sati vedanā hoti, phassapaccayā vedanā’’’ti.

‘‘Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi – ‘kimhi nu kho sati phasso hoti, kiṃpaccayā phasso’ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo – ‘saḷāyatane kho sati phasso hoti, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso’’’ti.

‘‘Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi – ‘kimhi nu kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti, kiṃpaccayā saḷāyatana’nti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo – ‘nāmarūpe kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatana’’’nti.

‘‘Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi – ‘kimhi nu kho sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti,

kiṃpaccayā nāmarūpa’nti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo – ‘viññāṇe kho sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpa’’’nti.

‘‘Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi – ‘kimhi nu kho sati viññāṇaṃ hoti, kiṃpaccayā viññāṇa’nti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo – ‘saṅkhāresu kho sati viññāṇaṃ hoti, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇa’’’nti.

‘‘Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi – ‘kimhi nu kho sati saṅkhārā honti, kiṃpaccayā saṅkhārā’ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo – ‘avijjāya kho sati saṅkhārā honti, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā’’’ti.

‘‘Iti hidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. ‘Samudayo, samudayo’ti kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

‘‘Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi – ‘kimhi nu kho asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho’ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo – ‘jātiyā kho asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hoti, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho’’’ti.

‘‘Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi – ‘kimhi nu kho asati jāti na hoti, kissa nirodhā jātinirodho’ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo – ‘bhave kho asati jāti na hoti, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho’’’ti.

‘‘Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi – ‘kimhi nu kho asati bhavo na hoti, kissa nirodhā bhavanirodho’ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo – ‘upādāne kho asati bhavo na hoti, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho’’’ti.

‘‘Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi – ‘kimhi nu kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā upādānanirodho’ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo – ‘taṇhāya kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho’’’ti.

‘‘Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi – ‘kimhi nu kho asati taṇhā na hoti, kissa nirodhā taṇhānirodho’ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo – ‘vedanāya kho asati taṇhā na hoti, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho’’’ti.

‘‘Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi – ‘kimhi nu kho asati vedanā na hoti, kissa nirodhā vedanānirodho’ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo – ‘phasse kho asati vedanā na hoti, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho’’’ti.

‘‘Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi – ‘kimhi nu kho asati phasso na hoti, kissa nirodhā phassanirodho’ti? Atha kho bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo – ‘saḷāyatane kho asati phasso na hoti, saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho’’’ti.

‘‘Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi – ‘kimhi nu kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā saḷāyatananirodho’ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo – ‘nāmarūpe kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho’’’ti.

‘‘Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi – ‘kimhi nu kho asati nāmarūpaṃ na

hoti, kissa nirodhā nāmarūpanirodho'ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo – 'viññāṇe kho asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho'''ti.

''Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi – 'kimhi nu kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā viññāṇanirodho'ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo – 'saṅkhāresu kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho'''ti.

''Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa etadahosi – 'kimhi nu kho asati saṅkhārā na honti, kissa nirodhā saṅkhāranirodho'ti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo – 'avijjāya kho asati saṅkhārā na honti, avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho'''ti.

''Iti hidaṃ avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho; saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti. 'Nirodho, nirodho'ti kho, bhikkhave, vipassissa bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi''. Catutthaṃ.

(Sattannampi buddhānaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbo).

5. Sikhīsuttaṃ

5. Sikhissa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa…pe….

6. Vessabhūsuttaṃ

6. Vessabhussa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa…pe….

7. Kakusandhasuttaṃ

7. Kakusandhassa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa…pe….

8. Koṇāgamanasuttaṃ

8. Koṇāgamanassa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa…pe….

9. Kassapasuttaṃ

9. Kassapassa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa…pe….

10. Gotamasuttaṃ

10. ''Pubbeva me, bhikkhave, sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi – 'kicchaṃ vatāyaṃ loko āpanno jāyati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca upapajjati ca. Atha ca panimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti jarāmaraṇassa. Kudāssu nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarāmaraṇassā'''ti?

''Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi – 'kimhi nu kho sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti, kiṃpaccayā jarāmaraṇa'nti? Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo – 'jātiyā kho sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇa'''nti.

‘‘Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi – ‘kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti…pe… bhavo… upādānaṃ… taṇhā… vedanā… phasso… saḷāyatanaṃ… nāmarūpaṃ… viññāṇaṃ… saṅkhārā honti, kiṃpaccayā saṅkhārā’ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo – ‘avijjāya kho sati saṅkhārā honti, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā’’’ti.

‘‘Iti hidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. ‘Samudayo, samudayo’ti kho me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

‘‘Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi – ‘kimhi nu kho asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho’ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo – ‘jātiyā kho asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hoti, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho’’’ti.

‘‘Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi – ‘kimhi nu kho asati jāti na hoti…pe… bhavo… upādānaṃ… taṇhā… vedanā… phasso… saḷāyatanaṃ… nāmarūpaṃ… viññāṇaṃ… saṅkhārā na honti, kissa nirodhā saṅkhāranirodho’ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo – ‘avijjāya kho asati saṅkhārā na honti, avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho’’’ti.

‘‘Iti hidaṃ avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho; saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. ‘Nirodho, nirodho’ti kho me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādī’’ti. Dasamo.

Buddhavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Desanā vibhaṅgapaṭipadā ca,
Vipassī sikhī ca vessabhū;
Kakusandho koṇāgamano kassapo,
Mahāsakyamuni ca gotamoti.

2. Āhāravaggo

1. Āhārasuttaṃ

11. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme…pe… etadavoca – ‘‘cattārome, bhikkhave, āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya. Katame cattāro? Kabaḷīkāro [kabaḷiṃkāro (sī. pī.), kavaḷīkāro (syā. kaṃ.)] āhāro – oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, manosañcetanā tatiyā, viññāṇaṃ catutthaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya’’.

‘‘Ime, bhikkhave, cattāro āhārā kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā? Ime cattāro āhārā taṇhānidānā taṇhāsamudayā taṇhājātikā taṇhāpabhavā. Taṇhā cāyaṃ, bhikkhave, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā? Taṇhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanāpabhavā. Vedanā cāyaṃ, bhikkhave, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā? Vedanā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassapabhavā. Phasso cāyaṃ, bhikkhave, kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabhavo? Phasso saḷāyatananidāno saḷāyatanasamudayo saḷāyatanajātiko saḷāyatanapabhavo. Saḷāyatanañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikaṃ kiṃpabhavaṃ? Saḷāyatanaṃ nāmarūpanidānaṃ nāmarūpasamudayaṃ nāmarūpajātikaṃ nāmarūpapabhavaṃ. Nāmarūpañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikaṃ

kiṃpabhavaṃ? Nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇanidānaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ viññāṇajātikaṃ viññāṇapabhavaṃ. Viññāṇañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikaṃ kiṃpabhavaṃ? Viññāṇaṃ saṅkhāranidānaṃ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ saṅkhārajātikaṃ saṅkhārapabhavaṃ. Saṅkhārā cime, bhikkhave, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā? Saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabhavā.

''Iti kho, bhikkhave, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho; saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho …pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī''ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Moḷiyaphaggunasuttaṃ

12. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''cattārome, bhikkhave, āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya. Katame cattāro? Kabaḷīkāro āhāro – oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, manosañcetanā tatiyā, viññāṇaṃ catutthaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāyā''ti.

Evaṃ vutte, āyasmā moḷiyaphagguno bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''ko nu kho, bhante, viññāṇāhāraṃ āhāretī''ti? ''No kallo pañho''ti bhagavā avoca – '''āhāretī'ti ahaṃ na vadāmi. 'Āhāretī'ti cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ, tatrassa kallo pañho – 'ko nu kho, bhante, āhāretī'ti? Evaṃ cāhaṃ na vadāmi. Evaṃ maṃ avadantaṃ yo evaṃ puccheyya – 'kissa nu kho, bhante, viññāṇāhāro'ti, esa kallo pañho. Tatra kallaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ – 'viññāṇāhāro āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbattiyā paccayo, tasmiṃ bhūte sati saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso'''ti.

''Ko nu kho, bhante, phusatī''ti? ''No kallo pañho''ti bhagavā avoca – '''phusatī'ti ahaṃ na vadāmi. 'Phusatī'ti cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ, tatrassa kallo pañho – 'ko nu kho, bhante, phusatī'ti? Evaṃ cāhaṃ na vadāmi. Evaṃ maṃ avadantaṃ yo evaṃ puccheyya – 'kiṃpaccayā nu kho, bhante, phasso'ti, esa kallo pañho. Tatra kallaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ – 'saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā'''ti.

''Ko nu kho, bhante, vedayatī''ti [vediyatīti (sī. pī. ka.)]? ''No kallo pañho''ti bhagavā avoca – '''vedayatī'ti ahaṃ na vadāmi. 'Vedayatī'ti cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ, tatrassa kallo pañho – 'ko nu kho, bhante, vedayatī'ti? Evaṃ cāhaṃ na vadāmi. Evaṃ maṃ avadantaṃ yo evaṃ puccheyya – 'kiṃpaccayā nu kho, bhante, vedanā'ti, esa kallo pañho. Tatra kallaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ – 'phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā'''ti.

''Ko nu kho, bhante, tasatī''ti [taṇhīyatīti (sī. syā. kaṃ.)]? ''No kallo pañho''ti bhagavā avoca – '''tasatī'ti ahaṃ na vadāmi. 'Tasatī'ti cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ, tatrassa kallo pañho – 'ko nu kho, bhante, tasatī'ti? Evaṃ cāhaṃ na vadāmi. Evaṃ maṃ avadantaṃ yo evaṃ puccheyya – 'kiṃpaccayā nu kho, bhante, taṇhā'ti, esa kallo pañho. Tatra kallaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ – 'vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādāna'''nti.

''Ko nu kho, bhante, upādiyatī''ti? ''No kallo pañho''ti bhagavā avoca – '''upādiyatī'ti ahaṃ na vadāmi. 'Upādiyatī'ti cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ, tatrassa kallo pañho – 'ko nu kho, bhante, upādiyatī'ti? Evaṃ cāhaṃ na vadāmi. Evaṃ maṃ avadantaṃ yo evaṃ puccheyya – 'kiṃpaccayā nu kho, bhante, upādāna'nti, esa kallo pañho. Tatra kallaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ – 'taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ; upādānapaccayā bhavo'ti…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

''Channaṃ tveva, phagguna, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā phassanirodho; phassanirodhā vedanānirodho; vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho; taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho; bhavanirodhā jātinirodho; jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ

sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī''ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Samaṇabrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

13. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraṇaṃ nappajānanti, jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ nappajānanti, jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ nappajānanti, jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti; jātiṃ…pe… bhavaṃ… upādānaṃ… taṇhaṃ… vedanaṃ… phassaṃ… saḷāyatanaṃ… nāmarūpaṃ… viññāṇaṃ… saṅkhāre nappajānanti, saṅkhārasamudayaṃ nappajānanti, saṅkhāranirodhaṃ nappajānanti, saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti, na me te, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā; na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ [brāhmaññatthaṃ (syā. kaṃ.) moggallānabyākaraṇaṃ oloketabbaṃ] vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

''Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraṇaṃ pajānanti, jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ pajānanti, jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ pajānanti, jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti; jātiṃ…pe… bhavaṃ… upādānaṃ… taṇhaṃ… vedanaṃ… phassaṃ… saḷāyatanaṃ… nāmarūpaṃ… viññāṇaṃ… saṅkhāre pajānanti, saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānanti, saṅkhāranirodhaṃ pajānanti, saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti, te kho me, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā; te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantī''ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dutiyasamaṇabrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

14. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime dhamme nappajānanti, imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ nappajānanti, imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ nappajānanti, imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti, katame dhamme nappajānanti, katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ nappajānanti, katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ nappajānanti, katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti''?

''Jarāmaraṇaṃ nappajānanti, jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ nappajānanti, jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ nappajānanti, jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti; jātiṃ…pe… bhavaṃ… upādānaṃ… taṇhaṃ… vedanaṃ… phassaṃ… saḷāyatanaṃ… nāmarūpaṃ… viññāṇaṃ… saṅkhāre nappajānanti, saṅkhārasamudayaṃ nappajānanti, saṅkhāranirodhaṃ nappajānanti, saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti. Ime dhamme nappajānanti, imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ nappajānanti, imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ nappajānanti, imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti. Na me te, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā, na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

''Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime dhamme pajānanti, imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānanti, imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ pajānanti, imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti, katame dhamme pajānanti, katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānanti, katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ pajānanti, katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti?

''Jarāmaraṇaṃ pajānanti, jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ pajānanti, jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ pajānanti, jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti; jātiṃ…pe… bhavaṃ… upādānaṃ… taṇhaṃ… vedanaṃ… phassaṃ… saḷāyatanaṃ… nāmarūpaṃ… viññāṇaṃ… saṅkhāre pajānanti, saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānanti, saṅkhāranirodhaṃ pajānanti, saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ

pajānanti. Ime dhamme pajānanti, imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānanti, imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ pajānanti, imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti. Te kho me, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammatā, brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā. Te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantī''ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Kaccānagottasuttaṃ

15. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. Atha kho āyasmā kaccānagotto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā kaccānagotto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – '''sammādiṭṭhi sammādiṭṭhī'ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, sammādiṭṭhi hotī''ti?

''Dvayanissito khvāyaṃ, kaccāna, loko yebhuyyena – atthitañceva natthitañca. Lokasamudayaṃ kho, kaccāna, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā loke natthitā sā na hoti. Lokanirodhaṃ kho, kaccāna, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā loke atthitā sā na hoti. Upayupādānābhinivesavinibandho [upāyupādānābhinivesavinibandho (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] khvāyaṃ, kaccāna, loko yebhuyyena. Tañcāyaṃ upayupādānaṃ cetaso adhiṭṭhānaṃ abhinivesānusayaṃ na upeti na upādiyati nādhiṭṭhāti – 'attā me'ti. 'Dukkhameva uppajjamānaṃ uppajjati, dukkhaṃ nirujjhamānaṃ nirujjhatī'ti na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati aparapaccayā ñāṇamevassa ettha hoti. Ettāvatā kho, kaccāna, sammādiṭṭhi hoti.

'''Sabbaṃ atthī'ti kho, kaccāna, ayameko anto. 'Sabbaṃ natthī'ti ayaṃ dutiyo anto. Ete te, kaccāna, ubho ante anupagamma majjhena tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti – 'avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho; saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī'''ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dhammakathikasuttaṃ

16. Sāvatthiyaṃ …pe… atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – '''dhammakathiko dhammakathiko'ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, dhammakathiko hotī''ti?

''Jarāmaraṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti, 'dhammakathiko bhikkhū'ti alaṃ vacanāya. Jarāmaraṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti, 'dhammānudhammappaṭipanno bhikkhū'ti alaṃ vacanāya. Jarāmaraṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādāvimutto hoti, 'diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhū'ti alaṃ vacanāya.

''Jātiyā ce bhikkhu…pe… bhavassa ce bhikkhu… upādānassa ce bhikkhu… taṇhāya ce bhikkhu… vedanāya ce bhikkhu… phassassa ce bhikkhu… saḷāyatanassa ce bhikkhu… nāmarūpassa ce bhikkhu… viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu… saṅkhārānaṃ ce bhikkhu… avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti, 'dhammakathiko bhikkhū'ti alaṃ vacanāya. Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti, 'dhammānudhammappaṭipanno bhikkhū'ti alaṃ vacanāya. Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādāvimutto hoti, 'diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhū'ti alaṃ vacanāyā''ti.

7. Acelakassapasuttaṃ

17. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Atha

kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Addasā kho acelo kassapo bhagavantaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho acelo kassapo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''puccheyyāma mayaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ kañcideva [kiñcideva (ka.)] desaṃ, sace no bhavaṃ gotamo okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyā''ti.

''Akālo kho tāva, kassapa, pañhassa; antaragharaṃ paviṭṭhamhā''ti. Dutiyampi kho acelo kassapo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca ''puccheyyāma mayaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ kañcideva desaṃ, sace no bhavaṃ gotamo okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyā''ti. ''Akālo kho tāva, kassapa, pañhassa; antaragharaṃ paviṭṭhamhā''ti. Tatiyampi kho acelo kassapo…pe… antaragharaṃ paviṭṭhamhāti. Evaṃ vutte, acelo kassapo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''na kho pana mayaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ bahudeva pucchitukāmā''ti. ''Puccha, kassapa, yadākaṅkhasī''ti.

''Kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, 'sayaṃkataṃ dukkha'nti? 'Mā hevaṃ, kassapā'ti bhagavā avoca. 'Kiṃ pana, bho gotama, paraṃkataṃ dukkha'nti? 'Mā hevaṃ, kassapā'ti bhagavā avoca. 'Kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca dukkha'nti? 'Mā hevaṃ, kassapā'ti bhagavā avoca. 'Kiṃ pana bho gotama, asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkha'nti? 'Mā hevaṃ, kassapā'ti bhagavā avoca. 'Kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, natthi dukkha'nti? 'Na kho, kassapa, natthi dukkhaṃ. Atthi kho, kassapa, dukkha'nti. 'Tena hi bhavaṃ gotamo dukkhaṃ na jānāti, na passatī'ti. 'Na khvāhaṃ, kassapa, dukkhaṃ na jānāmi, na passāmi. Jānāmi khvāhaṃ, kassapa, dukkhaṃ; passāmi khvāhaṃ, kassapa, dukkha'''nti.

''Ki nu kho, bho gotama, 'sayaṃkataṃ dukkha'nti iti puṭṭho samāno 'mā hevaṃ, kassapā'ti vadesi. 'Kiṃ pana, bho gotama, paraṃkataṃ dukkha'nti iti puṭṭho samāno 'mā hevaṃ, kassapā'ti vadesi. 'Kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca dukkha'nti iti puṭṭho samāno 'mā hevaṃ, kassapā'ti vadesi. 'Kiṃ pana, bho gotama, asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkha'nti iti puṭṭho samāno 'mā hevaṃ, kassapā'ti vadesi. 'Kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, natthi dukkha'nti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho, kassapa, natthi dukkhaṃ, atthi kho, kassapa, dukkha'nti vadesi. 'Tena hi bhavaṃ gotamo dukkhaṃ na jānāti na passatī'ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na khvāhaṃ, kassapa, dukkhaṃ na jānāmi na passāmi. Jānāmi khvāhaṃ, kassapa, dukkhaṃ; passāmi khvāhaṃ, kassapa, dukkha'nti vadesi. Ācikkhatu ca [ayaṃ cakāro sī. potthake natthi] me, bhante, bhagavā dukkhaṃ. Desetu ca [ayaṃ cakāro sī. potthake natthi] me, bhante, bhagavā dukkha''nti.

'''So karoti so paṭisaṃvedayatī'ti [paṭisaṃvediyatīti (sī. pī. ka.)] kho, kassapa, ādito sato 'sayaṃkataṃ dukkha'nti iti vadaṃ sassataṃ etaṃ pareti. 'Añño karoti añño paṭisaṃvedayatī'ti kho, kassapa, vedanābhitunnassa sato 'paraṃkataṃ dukkha'nti iti vadaṃ ucchedaṃ etaṃ pareti. Ete te, kassapa, ubho ante anupagamma majjhena tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti – 'avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho; saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī'''ti.

Evaṃ vutte, acelo kassapo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''abhikkantaṃ, bhante, abhikkantaṃ, bhante! Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya…pe… cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti; evamevaṃ bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampada''nti.

''Yo kho, kassapa, aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjaṃ, ākaṅkhati upasampadaṃ, so cattāro māse parivasati. Catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena [accayena parivuṭṭhaparivāsaṃ (syā. kaṃ. pī. ka.)] (parivutthaparivāsaṃ) āraddhacittā bhikkhū [bhikkhū ākaṅkhamānā (syā. kaṃ. pī.

ka.)] pabbājenti upasampādenti bhikkhubhāvāya. Api ca mayā puggalavemattatā viditā''ti.

''Sace, bhante, aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjaṃ, ākaṅkhati upasampadaṃ, cattāro māse parivasati. Catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena [accayena parivuṭṭhaparivāsaṃ (syā. kaṃ. pī. ka.)] (parivutthaparivāsaṃ) āraddhacittā bhikkhū [bhikkhū ākaṅkhamānā (syā. kaṃ. pī. ka.)] pabbājenti upasampādenti bhikkhubhāvāya. Ahaṃ cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi, catunnaṃ vassānaṃ accayena [accayena parivuṭṭhaparivāsaṃ (syā. kaṃ. pī. ka.)] (parivutthaparivāsaṃ) āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upasampādentu bhikkhubhāvāyā''ti.

Alattha kho acelo kassapo bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā kassapo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva – yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tadanuttaraṃ – brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. ''Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā''ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā kassapo arahataṃ ahosīti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Timbarukasuttaṃ

18. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. Atha kho timbaruko paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho timbaruko paribbājako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

'''Kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, sayaṃkataṃ sukhadukkha'nti? 'Mā hevaṃ, timbarukā'ti bhagavā avoca. 'Kiṃ pana, bho gotama, paraṃkataṃ sukhadukkha'nti? 'Mā hevaṃ, timbarukā'ti bhagavā avoca. 'Kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca sukhadukkha'nti? 'Mā hevaṃ, timbarukā'ti bhagavā avoca. 'Kiṃ pana, bho gotama, asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkha'nti? 'Mā hevaṃ, timbarukā'ti bhagavā avoca. 'Kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, natthi sukhadukkha'nti? 'Na kho, timbaruka, natthi sukhadukkhaṃ; atthi kho, timbaruka, sukhadukkha'nti. 'Tena hi bhavaṃ gotamo sukhadukkhaṃ na jānāti, na passatī'ti? 'Na khvāhaṃ, timbaruka, sukhadukkhaṃ na jānāmi, na passāmi. Jānāmi khvāhaṃ, timbaruka, sukhadukkhaṃ; passāmi khvāhaṃ, timbaruka, sukhadukkha'''nti.

'''Kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, sayaṃkataṃ sukhadukkha'nti iti puṭṭho samāno 'mā hevaṃ, timbarukā'ti vadesi. 'Kiṃ pana, bho gotama, paraṃkataṃ sukhadukkha'nti iti puṭṭho samāno 'mā hevaṃ, timbarukā'ti vadesi. 'Kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca sukhadukkha'nti iti puṭṭho samāno 'mā hevaṃ, timbarukā'ti vadesi. 'Kiṃ pana, bho gotama, asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkha'nti iti puṭṭho samāno 'mā hevaṃ, timbarukā'ti vadesi. 'Kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, natthi sukhadukkha'nti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho, timbaruka, natthi sukhadukkhaṃ; atthi kho, timbaruka, sukhadukkha'nti vadesi. 'Tena hi bhavaṃ gotamo sukhadukkhaṃ na jānāti, na passatī'ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na khvāhaṃ, timbaruka, sukhadukkhaṃ na jānāmi, na passāmi. Jānāmi khvāhaṃ, timbaruka, sukhadukkhaṃ; passāmi khvāhaṃ, timbaruka, sukhadukkha'nti vadesi. Ācikkhatu ca me bhavaṃ gotamo sukhadukkhaṃ. Desetu ca me bhavaṃ gotamo sukhadukkha''nti.

'''Sā vedanā, so vedayatī'ti kho, timbaruka, ādito sato 'sayaṃkataṃ sukhadukkha'nti evampāhaṃ na vadāmi. 'Aññā vedanā, añño vedayatī'ti kho, timbaruka, vedanābhitunnassa sato 'paraṃkataṃ sukhadukkha'nti evampāhaṃ na vadāmi. Ete te, timbaruka, ubho ante anupagamma majjhena tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti – 'avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho; saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī'''ti.

Evaṃ vutte, timbaruko paribbājako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama…pe…

esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata''nti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Bālapaṇḍitasuttaṃ

19. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''avijjānīvaraṇassa, bhikkhave, bālassa taṇhāya sampayuttassa evamayaṃ kāyo samudāgato. Iti ayañceva kāyo bahiddhā ca nāmarūpaṃ, itthetaṃ dvayaṃ, dvayaṃ paṭicca phasso saḷevāyatanāni [saḷāyatanāni (ka.)], yehi phuṭṭho bālo sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati etesaṃ vā aññatarena''.

''Avijjānīvaraṇassa, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa taṇhāya sampayuttassa evamayaṃ kāyo samudāgato. Iti ayañceva kāyo bahiddhā ca nāmarūpaṃ, itthetaṃ dvayaṃ, dvayaṃ paṭicca phasso saḷevāyatanāni, yehi phuṭṭho paṇḍito sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati etesaṃ vā aññatarena''.

''Tatra, bhikkhave, ko viseso ko adhippayāso [adhippāyo (sī. pī. ka.), adhippāyaso (syā. kaṃ.) adhi + pa + yasu + ṇa + sī = adhippayāso] kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ paṇḍitassa bālenā''ti? ''Bhagavaṃmūlakā no, bhante, dhammā, bhagavaṃnettikā, bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā. Sādhu vata, bhante, bhagavantaṃyeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī''ti.

''Tena hi, bhikkhave, suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsissāmī''ti. ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

''Yāya ca, bhikkhave, avijjāya nivutassa bālassa yāya ca taṇhāya sampayuttassa ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato, sā ceva avijjā bālassa appahīnā sā ca taṇhā aparikkhīṇā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na, bhikkhave, bālo acari brahmacariyaṃ sammā dukkhakkhayāya. Tasmā bālo kāyassa bhedā kāyūpago hoti, so kāyūpago samāno na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi. Na parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

''Yāya ca, bhikkhave, avijjāya nivutassa paṇḍitassa yāya ca taṇhāya sampayuttassa ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato, sā ceva avijjā paṇḍitassa pahīnā, sā ca taṇhā parikkhīṇā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Acari, bhikkhave, paṇḍito brahmacariyaṃ sammā dukkhakkhayāya. Tasmā paṇḍito kāyassa bhedā na kāyūpago hoti. So akāyūpago samāno parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi. Parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, viseso, ayaṃ adhippayāso, idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ paṇḍitassa bālena yadidaṃ brahmacariyavāso''ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Paccayasuttaṃ

20. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''paṭiccasamuppādañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi paṭiccasamuppanne ca dhamme. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsissāmī''ti. ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

''Katamo ca, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppādo? Jātipaccayā, bhikkhave, jarāmaraṇaṃ. Uppādā vā tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā tathāgatānaṃ, ṭhitāva sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā dhammaniyāmatā idappaccayatā. Taṃ tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti. Abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti. 'Passathā'ti cāha – 'jātipaccayā, bhikkhave, jarāmaraṇaṃ'''.

''Bhavapaccayā, bhikkhave, jāti…pe… upādānapaccayā, bhikkhave, bhavo… taṇhāpaccayā, bhikkhave, upādānaṃ… vedanāpaccayā, bhikkhave, taṇhā… phassapaccayā, bhikkhave, vedanā… saḷāyatanapaccayā, bhikkhave, phasso… nāmarūpapaccayā, bhikkhave, saḷāyatanaṃ… viññāṇapaccayā, bhikkhave, nāmarūpaṃ… saṅkhārapaccayā, bhikkhave, viññāṇaṃ… avijjāpaccayā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā

uppādā vā tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā tathāgatānaṃ, ṭhitāva sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā dhammaniyāmatā idappaccayatā. Taṃ tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti. Abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti. 'Passathā'ti cāha 'avijjāpaccayā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā'. Iti kho, bhikkhave, yā tatra tathatā avitathatā anaññathatā idappaccayatā – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppādo.

''Katame ca, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā? Jarāmaraṇaṃ, bhikkhave, aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ. Jāti, bhikkhave, aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā. Bhavo, bhikkhave, anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno khayadhammo vayadhammo virāgadhammo nirodhadhammo. Upādānaṃ bhikkhave…pe… taṇhā, bhikkhave… vedanā, bhikkhave… phasso, bhikkhave… saḷāyatanaṃ, bhikkhave… nāmarūpaṃ, bhikkhave… viññāṇaṃ, bhikkhave… saṅkhārā, bhikkhave… avijjā, bhikkhave, aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā.

''Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa 'ayañca paṭiccasamuppādo, ime ca paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā' yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, so vata pubbantaṃ vā paṭidhāvissati – 'ahosiṃ nu kho ahaṃ [nu khvāhaṃ (syā. kaṃ. pī. ka.)] atītamaddhānaṃ, nanu kho ahosiṃ atītamaddhānaṃ, kiṃ nu kho ahosiṃ atītamaddhānaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho ahosiṃ atītamaddhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ ahosiṃ nu kho ahaṃ atītamaddhāna'nti; aparantaṃ vā upadhāvissati [apadhāvissati (ka.)] – 'bhavissāmi nu kho ahaṃ anāgatamaddhānaṃ, nanu kho bhavissāmi anāgatamaddhānaṃ, kiṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatamaddhānaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatamaddhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ bhavissāmi nu kho ahaṃ anāgatamaddhāna'nti; etarahi vā paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ ajjhattaṃ kathaṃkathī bhavissati – 'ahaṃ nu khosmi, no nu khosmi, kiṃ nu khosmi, kathaṃ nu khosmi, ayaṃ nu kho satto kuto āgato, so kuhiṃ gamissatī'ti – netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathāhi, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa ayañca paṭiccasamuppādo ime ca paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā''ti. Dasamaṃ.

Āhāravaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Āhāraṃ phagguno ceva, dve ca samaṇabrāhmaṇā;
Kaccānagotto dhammakathikaṃ, acelaṃ timbarukena ca;
Bālapaṇḍitato ceva, dasamo paccayena cāti.

3. Dasabalavaggo

1. Dasabalasuttaṃ

21. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''dasabalasamannāgato, bhikkhave, tathāgato catūhi ca vesārajjehi samannāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti – iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo, iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo, iti saññā iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthaṅgamo, iti saṅkhārā iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo iti saṅkhārānaṃ atthaṅgamo, iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo. Iti imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati. Imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati. Yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho; saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī''ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiyadasabalasuttaṃ

22. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dasabalasamannāgato, bhikkhave, tathāgato catūhi ca vesārajjehi samannāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavattetti – ‘iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo, iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo, iti saññā iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthaṅgamo, iti saṅkhārā iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo iti saṅkhārānaṃ atthaṅgamo, iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo. Iti imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati; imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati. Yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho; saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti’’’.

‘‘Evaṃ svākkhāto, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭo pakāsito chinnapilotiko. Evaṃ svākkhāte kho, bhikkhave, mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭe pakāsite chinnapilotike alameva saddhāpabbajitena kulaputtena vīriyaṃ ārabhituṃ – ‘kāmaṃ taco ca nhāru [nahāru (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu, sarīre upasussatu [avasussatu ma. ni. 2.184] maṃsalohitaṃ. Yaṃ taṃ purisathāmena purisavīriyena purisaparakkamena pattabbaṃ, na taṃ apāpuṇitvā vīriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissatī’’’ti.

‘‘Dukkhaṃ, bhikkhave, kusīto viharati vokiṇṇo pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi, mahantañca sadatthaṃ parihāpeti. Āraddhavīriyo ca kho, bhikkhave, sukhaṃ viharati pavivitto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi, mahantañca sadatthaṃ paripūreti. Na, bhikkhave, hīnena aggassa patti hoti. Aggena ca kho, bhikkhave, aggassa patti hoti. Maṇḍapeyyamidaṃ, bhikkhave, brahmacariyaṃ, satthā sammukhībhūto. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, vīriyaṃ ārabhatha appattassa pattiyā, anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. ‘Evaṃ no ayaṃ amhākaṃ pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati saphalā saudrayā. Yesañca [yesaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ.), yesaṃ hi (pī. ka.)] mayaṃ paribhuñjāma cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ tesaṃ te kārā amhesu mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisaṃsā’ti – evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ. Attatthaṃ vā hi, bhikkhave, sampassamānena alameva appamādena sampādetuṃ; paratthaṃ vā hi, bhikkhave, sampassamānena alameva appamādena sampādetuṃ; ubhayatthaṃ vā hi, bhikkhave, sampassamānena alameva appamādena sampādetu’’nti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Upanisasuttaṃ

23. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘jānato ahaṃ, bhikkhave, passato āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi, no ajānato no apassato. Kiñca, bhikkhave, jānato kiṃ passato āsavānaṃ khayo hoti? Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo, iti vedanā…pe… iti saññā… iti saṅkhārā… iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, jānato evaṃ passato āsavānaṃ khayo hoti’’.

‘‘Yampissa taṃ, bhikkhave, khayasmiṃ khayeññāṇaṃ, tampi saupanisaṃ vadāmi, no anupanisaṃ. Kā ca, bhikkhave, khayeñāṇassa upanisā? ‘Vimuttī’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Vimuttimpāhaṃ [vimuttimpahaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ.)], bhikkhave, saupanisaṃ vadāmi, no anupanisaṃ. Kā ca, bhikkhave, vimuttiyā upanisā? ‘Virāgo’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Virāgampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, saupanisaṃ vadāmi, no anupanisaṃ. Kā ca, bhikkhave, virāgassa upanisā? ‘Nibbidā’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Nibbidampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, saupanisaṃ vadāmi, no anupanisaṃ. Kā ca, bhikkhave, nibbidāya upanisā? ‘Yathābhūtañāṇadassana’ntissa vacanīyaṃ. Yathābhūtañāṇadassanampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, saupanisaṃ vadāmi, no anupanisaṃ. Kā ca, bhikkhave, yathābhūtañāṇadassanassa upanisā? ‘Samādhī’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Samādhimpāhaṃ, bhikkhave, saupanisaṃ vadāmi, no anupanisaṃ.

‘‘Kā ca, bhikkhave, samādhissa upanisā? ‘Sukha’ntissa vacanīyaṃ. Sukhampāhaṃ, bhikkhave,

saupanisaṃ vadāmi, no anupanisaṃ. Kā ca, bhikkhave, sukhassa upanisā? ‘Passaddhī’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Passaddhimpāhaṃ, bhikkhave, saupanisaṃ vadāmi, no anupanisaṃ. Kā ca, bhikkhave, passaddhiyā upanisā? ‘Pītī’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Pītimpāhaṃ, bhikkhave, saupanisaṃ vadāmi, no anupanisaṃ. Kā ca, bhikkhave, pītiyā upanisā? ‘Pāmojja’ntissa vacanīyaṃ. Pāmojjampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, saupanisaṃ vadāmi, no anupanisaṃ. Kā ca, bhikkhave, pāmojjassa upanisā? ‘Saddhā’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Saddhampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, saupanisaṃ vadāmi, no anupanisaṃ.

‘‘Kā ca, bhikkhave, saddhāya upanisā? ‘Dukkha’ntissa vacanīyaṃ. Dukkhampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, saupanisaṃ vadāmi, no anupanisaṃ. Kā ca, bhikkhave, dukkhassa upanisā? ‘Jātī’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Jātimpāhaṃ, bhikkhave, saupanisaṃ vadāmi, no anupanisaṃ. Kā ca, bhikkhave, jātiyā upanisā? ‘Bhavo’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Bhavampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, saupanisaṃ vadāmi, no anupanisaṃ. Kā ca, bhikkhave, bhavassa upanisā? ‘Upādāna’ntissa vacanīyaṃ. Upādānampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, saupanisaṃ vadāmi, no anupanisaṃ. Kā ca, bhikkhave, upādānassa upanisā? ‘Taṇhā’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Taṇhampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, saupanisaṃ vadāmi, no anupanisaṃ.

‘‘Kā ca, bhikkhave, taṇhāya upanisā? ‘Vedanā’tissa vacanīyaṃ…pe… ‘phasso’tissa vacanīyaṃ… ‘saḷāyatana’ntissa vacanīyaṃ… ‘nāmarūpa’ntissa vacanīyaṃ… ‘viññāṇa’ntissa vacanīyaṃ… ‘saṅkhārā’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Saṅkhārepāhaṃ, bhikkhave, saupanise vadāmi, no anupanise. Kā ca, bhikkhave, saṅkhārānaṃ upanisā? ‘Avijjā’tissa vacanīyaṃ.

‘‘Iti kho, bhikkhave, avijjūpanisā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārūpanisaṃ viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇūpanisaṃ nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpūpanisaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatanūpaniso phasso, phassūpanisā vedanā, vedanūpanisā taṇhā, taṇhūpanisaṃ upādānaṃ, upādānūpaniso bhavo, bhavūpanisā jāti, jātūpanisaṃ dukkhaṃ, dukkhūpanisā saddhā, saddhūpanisaṃ pāmojjaṃ, pāmojjūpanisā pīti, pītūpanisā passaddhi, passaddhūpanisaṃ sukhaṃ, sukhūpaniso samādhi, samādhūpanisaṃ yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassanūpanisā nibbidā, nibbidūpaniso virāgo, virāgūpanisā vimutti, vimuttūpanisaṃ khayeñāṇaṃ.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uparipabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti. Pabbatakandarapadarasākhāparipūrā kusobbhe [kussubbhe (sī. syā. kaṃ.), kusubbhe (pī.) ṇvādi 129 suttaṃ oloketabbaṃ] paripūrenti. Kusobbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti. Mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti. Kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti. Mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddaṃ paripūrenti.

‘‘Evameva kho, bhikkhave, avijjūpanisā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārūpanisaṃ viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇūpanisaṃ nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpūpanisaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatanūpaniso phasso, phassūpanisā vedanā, vedanūpanisā taṇhā, taṇhūpanisaṃ upādānaṃ, upādānūpaniso bhavo, bhavūpanisā jāti, jātūpanisaṃ dukkhaṃ, dukkhūpanisā saddhā, saddhūpanisaṃ pāmojjaṃ, pāmojjūpanisā pīti, pītūpanisā passaddhi, passaddhūpanisaṃ sukhaṃ, sukhūpaniso samādhi, samādhūpanisaṃ yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassanūpanisā nibbidā, nibbidūpaniso virāgo, virāgūpanisā vimutti, vimuttūpanisaṃ khayeñāṇa’’nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Aññatitthiyasuttaṃ

24. Rājagahe viharati veḷuvane. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato sāriputtassa etadahosi – ‘‘atippago kho tāva rājagahe piṇḍāya carituṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyya’’nti.

Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ

vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etadavocuṃ –

‘‘Santāvuso, sāriputta, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti. Santi panāvuso sāriputta, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti. Santāvuso sāriputta, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca dukkhaṃ paññapenti. Santi panāvuso sāriputta, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti. Idha, panāvuso sāriputta, samaṇo gotamo kiṃvādī kimakkhāyī? Kathaṃ byākaramānā ca mayaṃ vuttavādino ceva samaṇassa gotamassa assāma, na ca samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyyāma, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto [vādānuvādo (ka.) dī. ni. 1.381] gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyā’’ti?

‘‘Paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kho, āvuso, dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā. Kiṃ paṭicca? Phassaṃ paṭicca. Iti vadaṃ vuttavādī ceva bhagavato assa, na ca bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyya, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyya.

‘‘Tatrāvuso, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti tadapi phassapaccayā. Yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti tadapi phassapaccayā. Yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca dukkhaṃ paññapenti tadapi phassapaccayā. Yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti tadapi phassapaccayā.

‘‘Tatrāvuso, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca dukkhaṃ paññapenti, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatī’’ti.

Assosi kho āyasmā ānando āyasmato sāriputtassa tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ. Atha kho āyasmā ānando rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando yāvatako āyasmato sāriputtassa tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ ahosi kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesi.

‘‘Sādhu sādhu, ānanda, yathā taṃ sāriputto sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kho, ānanda, dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ mayā. Kiṃ paṭicca? Phassaṃ paṭicca. Iti vadaṃ vuttavādī ceva me assa, na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyya, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyya.

‘‘Tatrānanda, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti tadapi phassapaccayā. Yepi te…pe… yepi te…pe… yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti tadapi phassapaccayā.

‘‘Tatrānanda, yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yepi te…pe… yepi te…pe… yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

‘‘Ekamidāhaṃ, ānanda, samayaṃ idheva rājagahe viharāmi veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Atha

khvāhaṃ, ānanda, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – 'atippago kho tāva rājagahe piṇḍāya carituṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyya''nti.

''Atha khvāhaṃ, ānanda, yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkamiṃ; upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodiṃ. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃ. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho maṃ, ānanda, te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etadavocuṃ –

'Santāvuso gotama, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti. Santi panāvuso gotama, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti. Santāvuso gotama, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca dukkhaṃ paññapenti. Santi panāvuso gotama, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti. Idha no āyasmā gotamo kiṃvādī kimakkhāyī? Kathaṃ byākaramānā ca mayaṃ vuttavādino ceva āyasmato gotamassa assāma, na ca āyasmantaṃ gotamaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyyāma, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyā'''ti?

''Evaṃ vuttāhaṃ, ānanda, te aññatitthiye paribbājake etadavocaṃ – 'paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kho, āvuso, dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ mayā. Kiṃ paṭicca? Phassaṃ paṭicca. Iti vadaṃ vuttavādī ceva me assa, na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyya, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyā'''ti.

''Tatrāvuso, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti tadapi phassapaccayā. Yepi te…pe… yepi te…pe… yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti tadapi phassapaccayā.

''Tatrāvuso, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yepi te…pe… yepi te…pe… yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatī''ti. ''Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante! Yatra hi nāma ekena padena sabbo attho vutto bhavissati. Siyā nu kho, bhante, esevattho vitthārena vuccamāno gambhīro ceva assa gambhīrāvabhāso cā''ti?

''Tena hānanda, taññevettha paṭibhātū''ti. ''Sace maṃ, bhante, evaṃ puccheyyuṃ – 'jarāmaraṇaṃ, āvuso ānanda, kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikaṃ kiṃpabhava'nti? Evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyyaṃ – 'jarāmaraṇaṃ kho, āvuso, jātinidānaṃ jātisamudayaṃ jātijātikaṃ jātipabhava'nti. Evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyyaṃ.

''Sace maṃ, bhante, evaṃ puccheyyuṃ – 'jāti panāvuso ānanda, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā'ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyyaṃ – 'jāti kho, āvuso, bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavappabhavā'ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyyaṃ.

''Sace maṃ, bhante, evaṃ puccheyyuṃ – 'bhavo panāvuso ānanda, kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabhavo'ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyyaṃ – 'bhavo kho, āvuso, upādānanidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajātiko upādānappabhavo'ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyyaṃ.

''Sace maṃ, bhante, evaṃ puccheyyuṃ – upādānaṃ panāvuso…pe… taṇhā panāvuso…pe… vedanā panāvuso…pe… sace maṃ, bhante, evaṃ puccheyyuṃ – 'phasso panāvuso ānanda, kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabhavo'ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyyaṃ – 'phasso kho,

āvuso, saḷāyatananidāno saḷāyatanasamudayo saḷāyatanajātiko saḷāyatanappabhavo'ti. 'Channaṃtveva, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā phassanirodho; phassanirodhā vedanānirodho; vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho; taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho; bhavanirodhā jātinirodho; jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī'ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyya''nti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Bhūmijasuttaṃ

25. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. Atha kho āyasmā bhūmijo sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā bhūmijo āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca –

''Santāvuso sāriputta, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññapenti. Santi panāvuso sāriputta, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññapenti. Santāvuso sāriputta, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca sukhadukkhaṃ paññapenti. Santi panāvuso sāriputta, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññapenti. Idha no, āvuso sāriputta, bhagavā kiṃvādī kimakkhāyī, kathaṃ byākaramānā ca mayaṃ vuttavādino ceva bhagavato assāma, na ca bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyyāma, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyā''ti?

''Paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kho, āvuso, sukhadukkhaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā. Kiṃ paṭicca? Phassaṃ paṭicca. Iti vadaṃ vuttavādī ceva bhagavato assa, na ca bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyya, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyya.

''Tatrāvuso, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññapenti, tadapi phassapaccayā. Yepi te…pe… yepi te…pe… yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññapenti, tadapi phassapaccayā.

''Tatrāvuso, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññapenti, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yepi te…pe. … yepi te…pe… yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññapenti, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatī''ti.

Assosi kho āyasmā ānando āyasmato sāriputtassa āyasmatā bhūmijena saddhiṃ imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando yāvatako āyasmato sāriputtassa āyasmatā bhūmijena saddhiṃ ahosi kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesi.

''Sādhu sādhu, ānanda, yathā taṃ sāriputto sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kho, ānanda, sukhadukkhaṃ vuttaṃ mayā. Kiṃ paṭicca? Phassaṃ paṭicca. Iti vadaṃ vuttavādī ceva me assa, na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyya, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyya.

''Tatrānanda, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññapenti tadapi phassapaccayā. Yepi te…pe… yepi te…pe… yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññapenti tadapi phassapaccayā.

‘‘Tatrānanda, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññapenti, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yepi te…pe… yepi te…pe… yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇākammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññapenti, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

‘‘Kāye vā hānanda, sati kāyasañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Vācāya vā hānanda, sati vacīsañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Mane vā hānanda, sati manosañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ avijjāpaccayā ca.

‘‘Sāmaṃ vā taṃ, ānanda, kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti, yaṃpaccayāssa [yaṃpaccayāya (syā. kaṃ.), yaṃpaccayā yaṃ (ka.)] taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Pare vā taṃ [pare vāssa taṃ (sī. pī.), pare vāyataṃ (syā. kaṃ.)], ānanda, kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharonti, yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Sampajāno vā taṃ, ānanda, kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Asampajāno vā taṃ, ānanda, kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

‘‘Sāmaṃ vā taṃ, ānanda, vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Pare vā taṃ, ānanda, vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharonti yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Sampajāno vā taṃ, ānanda…pe… asampajāno vā taṃ, ānanda, vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

‘‘Sāmaṃ vā taṃ, ānanda, manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Pare vā taṃ, ānanda, manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharonti yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Sampajāno vā taṃ, ānanda…pe… asampajāno vā taṃ, ānanda, manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

‘‘Imesu, ānanda, dhammesu avijjā anupatitā. Avijjāya tveva, ānanda, asesavirāganirodhā so kāyo na hoti yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Sā vācā na hoti yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. So mano na hoti yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Khettaṃ taṃ na hoti…pe… vatthu taṃ na hoti…pe… āyatanaṃ taṃ na hoti…pe… adhikaraṇaṃ taṃ na hoti yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkha’’nti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Upavāṇasuttaṃ

26. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. Atha kho āyasmā upavāṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā upavāṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Santi, bhante, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayaṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti. Santi pana, bhante, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā paraṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti. Santi pana, bhante, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca dukkhaṃ paññapenti. Santi pana, bhante, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti. Idha no, bhante, bhagavā kiṃvādī kimakkhāyī kathaṃ byākaramānā ca mayaṃ vuttavādino ceva bhagavato assāma, na ca bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyyāma, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyā’’ti?

‘‘Paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kho, upavāṇa, dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ mayā. Kiṃ paṭicca? Phassaṃ paṭicca. Iti vadaṃ vuttavādī ceva me assa, na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyya, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyya.

‘‘Tatra, upavāṇa, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayaṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti, tadapi phassapaccayā.

Yepi te…pe… yepi te…pe… yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti tadapi phassapaccayā.

‘‘Tatra, upavāṇa, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayaṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti, te vata añña phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yepi te…pe… yepi te…pe… yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatī’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Paccayasuttaṃ

27. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘avijjāpaccayā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, jarāmaraṇaṃ? Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko – ayaṃ vuccati jarā. Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kālakiriyā khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷevarassa nikkhepo; idaṃ vuccati maraṇaṃ. Iti ayañca jarā idañca maraṇaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, jarāmaraṇaṃ. Jātisamudayā jarāmaraṇasamudayo; jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ – sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati, sammāsamādhi.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, jāti…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, bhavo… katamañca, bhikkhave, upādānaṃ… katamā ca, bhikkhave, taṇhā… katamā ca, bhikkhave, vedanā… katamo ca, bhikkhave, phasso… katamañca, bhikkhave, saḷāyatanaṃ… katamañca, bhikkhave, nāmarūpaṃ… katamañca, bhikkhave, viññāṇaṃ…?

‘‘Katame ca, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā? Tayome, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā – kāyasaṅkhāro, vacīsaṅkhāro, cittasaṅkhāro. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā. Avijjāsamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo; avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ – sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāsamādhi.

‘‘Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako evaṃ paccayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ paccayasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ paccayanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ paccayanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako diṭṭhisampanno itipi, dassanasampanno itipi, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ itipi, passati imaṃ saddhammaṃ itipi, sekkhena ñāṇena samannāgato itipi, sekkhāya vijjāya samannāgato itipi, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno itipi, ariyo nibbedhikapañño itipi, amatadvāraṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati itipī’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Bhikkhusuttaṃ

28. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘tatra kho…pe… idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu jarāmaraṇaṃ pajānāti, jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ pajānāti, jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ pajānāti, jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, jātiṃ pajānāti…pe… bhavaṃ pajānāti… upādānaṃ pajānāti… taṇhaṃ pajānāti… vedanaṃ pajānāti… phassaṃ pajānāti… saḷāyatanaṃ pajānāti… nāmarūpaṃ pajānāti… viññāṇaṃ pajānāti… saṅkhāre pajānāti, saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhaṃ pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, jarāmaraṇaṃ? Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko – ayaṃ vuccati jarā. Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ

kālakiriyā khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷevarassa nikkhepo; idaṃ vuccati maraṇaṃ. Iti ayaṃ ca jarā idañca maraṇaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, jarāmaraṇaṃ. Jātisamudayā jarāmaraṇasamudayo; jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ – sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāsamādhi.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, jāti…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, bhavo… katamañca, bhikkhave, upādānaṃ… vedanā… phasso… saḷāyatanaṃ… nāmarūpaṃ… viññāṇaṃ….

‘‘Katame ca, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā? Tayome, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā – kāyasaṅkhāro, vacīsaṅkhāro, cittasaṅkhāro. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā. Avijjāsamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo; avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ – sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāsamādhi.

‘‘Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jātiṃ pajānāti…pe… bhavaṃ… upādānaṃ… taṇhaṃ… vedanaṃ… phassaṃ… saḷāyatanaṃ… nāmarūpaṃ… viññāṇaṃ … saṅkhāre… saṅkhārasamudayaṃ… saṅkhāranirodhaṃ… evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu diṭṭhisampanno itipi, dassanasampanno itipi, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ itipi, passati imaṃ saddhammaṃ itipi, sekkhena ñāṇena samannāgato itipi, sekkhāya vijjāya samannāgato itipi, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno itipi, ariyo nibbedhikapañño itipi, amatadvāraṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati itipī’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Samaṇabrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

29. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘tatra kho…pe… ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraṇaṃ na parijānanti, jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ na parijānanti, jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ na parijānanti, jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ na parijānanti, jātiṃ na parijānanti…pe… bhavaṃ… upādānaṃ… taṇhaṃ… vedanaṃ… phassaṃ… saḷāyatanaṃ… nāmarūpaṃ… viññāṇaṃ… saṅkhāre… saṅkhārasamudayaṃ… saṅkhāranirodhaṃ… saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ na parijānanti. Na mete, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā. Na ca panete āyasmanto sāmaññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti’’.

‘‘Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraṇaṃ parijānanti, jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ parijānanti, jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ parijānanti, jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ parijānanti, jātiṃ parijānanti…pe… bhavaṃ… upādānaṃ… taṇhaṃ… vedanaṃ… phassaṃ… saḷāyatanaṃ… nāmarūpaṃ… viññāṇaṃ… saṅkhāre parijānanti, saṅkhārasamudayaṃ parijānanti, saṅkhāranirodhaṃ parijānanti, saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ parijānanti. Te kho me, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā. Te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantī’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiyasamaṇabrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

30. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘tatra kho…pe… ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraṇaṃ nappajānanti, jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ nappajānanti, jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ nappajānanti, jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti te vata jarāmaraṇaṃ samatikkamma ṭhassantīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Jātiṃ nappajānanti…pe… bhavaṃ… upādānaṃ… taṇhaṃ… vedanaṃ… phassaṃ… saḷāyatanaṃ… nāmarūpaṃ… viññāṇaṃ… saṅkhāre nappajānanti, saṅkhārasamudayaṃ nappajānanti, saṅkhāranirodhaṃ nappajānanti, saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti te vata saṅkhāre samatikkamma ṭhassantīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati’’.

‘‘Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraṇaṃ pajānanti, jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ pajānanti, jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ pajānanti, jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti te vata jarāmaraṇaṃ samatikkamma ṭhassantīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Jātiṃ pajānanti…pe… bhavaṃ… upādānaṃ… taṇhaṃ… vedanaṃ… phassaṃ… saḷāyatanaṃ… nāmarūpaṃ… viññāṇaṃ… saṅkhāre pajānanti, saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānanti, saṅkhāranirodhaṃ pajānanti, saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti. Te vata saṅkhāre samatikkamma ṭhassantīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatī’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Dasabalavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Dve dasabalā upanisā ca, aññatitthiyabhūmijo;
Upavāṇo paccayo bhikkhu, dve ca samaṇabrāhmaṇāti.

4. Kaḷārakhattiyavaggo

1. Bhūtasuttaṃ

31. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. Tatra kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ āmantesi – ‘‘vuttamidaṃ, sāriputta, pārāyane [pārāyaṇe (sī.)] ajitapañhe –

‘‘Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse, ye ca sekkhā puthū idha;
Tesaṃ me nipako iriyaṃ, puṭṭho pabrūhi mārisā’’ti.

‘‘Imassa nu kho, sāriputta, saṃkhittena bhāsitassa kathaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo’’ti? Evaṃ vutte, āyasmā sāriputto tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyampi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ āmantesi…pe… dutiyampi kho āyasmā sāriputto tuṇhī ahosi. Tatiyampi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ āmantesi – ‘‘vuttamidaṃ, sāriputta, pārāyane ajitapañhe –

‘‘Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse, ye ca sekkhā puthū idha;
Tesaṃ me nipako iriyaṃ, puṭṭho pabrūhi mārisā’’ti.

‘‘Imassa nu kho, sāriputta, saṃkhittena bhāsitassa kathaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo’’ti? Tatiyampi kho āyasmā sāriputto tuṇhī ahosi.

‘‘Bhūtamidanti, sāriputta, passasī’’ti? Bhūtamidanti, bhante, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Bhūtamidanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā bhūtassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Tadāhārasambhavanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Tadāhārasambhavanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā nirodhadhammassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhante, sekkho hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhante, saṅkhātadhammo hoti? Bhūtamidanti, bhante, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Bhūtamidanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā bhūtassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti. Tadāhārasambhavanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Tadāhārasambhavanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti. Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā nirodhadhammassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhante, saṅkhātadhammo

hoti. Iti kho, bhante, yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ pārāyane ajitapañhe –

‘‘Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse, ye ca sekkhā puthū idha;
Tesaṃ me nipako iriyaṃ, puṭṭho pabrūhi mārisā’’ti.

‘‘Imassa khvāhaṃ, bhante, saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmī’’ti.

‘‘Sādhu sādhu, sāriputta, bhūtamidanti, sāriputta, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Bhūtamidanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā bhūtassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭippanno hoti. Tadāhārasambhavanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Tadāhārasambhavanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ nirodhadhammanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā nirodhadhammassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho, sāriputta, sekkho hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, sāriputta, saṅkhātadhammo hoti? Bhūtamidanti, sāriputta, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Bhūtamidanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā bhūtassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti. Tadāhārasambhavanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Tadāhārasambhavanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti. Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññā disvā nirodhadhammassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti. Evaṃ kho, sāriputta, saṅkhātadhammo hoti. Iti kho, sāriputta, yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ pārāyane ajitapañhe –

‘‘Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse, ye ca sekkhā puthū idha;
Tesaṃ me nipako iriyaṃ, puṭṭho pabrūhi mārisā’’ti.

‘‘Imassa kho sāriputta saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Kaḷārasuttaṃ

32. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. Atha kho kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘moḷiyaphagguno, āvuso sāriputta, bhikkhu sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattoti. Na hi nūna so āyasmā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye assāsamalatthāti. Tena hāyasmā sāriputto imasmiṃ dhammavinaye assāsaṃ patto’’ti?

‘‘Na khvāhaṃ, āvuso, kaṅkhāmī’’ti. ‘‘Āyatiṃ, panāvuso’’ti?

‘‘Na khvāhaṃ, āvuso, vicikicchāmī’’ti.

Atha kho kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu uṭṭhāyāsanā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘āyasmatā, bhante, sāriputtena aññā byākatā – ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāmī’’ti.

Atha kho bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi – ‘‘ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, mama vacanena sāriputtaṃ āmantehi – ‘satthā taṃ, āvuso sāriputta, āmantetī’’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘satthā taṃ, āvuso sāriputta, āmantetī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, āvuso’’ti kho āyasmā sāriputto tassa

bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ''saccaṃ kira tayā, sāriputta, aññā byākatā – 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā'ti pajānāmī''ti? ''Na kho, bhante, etehi padehi etehi byañjanehi attho [attho ca (syā. kaṃ. ka.)] vutto''ti. ''Yena kenacipi, sāriputta, pariyāyena kulaputto aññaṃ byākaroti, atha kho byākataṃ byākatato daṭṭhabba''nti. ''Nanu ahampi, bhante, evaṃ vadāmi – 'na kho, bhante, etehi padehi etehi byañjanehi attho vutto'''ti.

''Sace taṃ, sāriputta, evaṃ puccheyyuṃ – 'kathaṃ jānatā pana tayā, āvuso sāriputta, kathaṃ passatā aññā byākatā – khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī'ti. Evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ, sāriputta, kinti byākareyyāsī''ti?

''Sace maṃ, bhante, evaṃ puccheyyuṃ – 'kathaṃ jānatā pana tayā, āvuso sāriputta, kathaṃ passatā aññā byākatā – khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī'ti; evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ [puṭṭho ahaṃ (syā. kaṃ.), puṭṭhāhaṃ (pī. ka.)], bhante, evaṃ byākareyyaṃ – 'yaṃnidānā, āvuso, jāti, tassa nidānassa khayā khīṇasmiṃ khīṇāmhīti viditaṃ. Khīṇāmhīti viditvā – khīṇājāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī'ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyya''nti.

''Sace pana taṃ, sāriputta, evaṃ puccheyyuṃ – 'jāti panāvuso sāriputta, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā'ti? Evaṃ puṭṭho taṃ, sāriputta, kinti byākareyyāsī''ti? ''Sace maṃ, bhante, evaṃ puccheyyuṃ – 'jāti panāvuso sāriputta, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā'ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyyaṃ – 'jāti kho, āvuso, bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavappabhavā'ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyya''nti.

''Sace pana taṃ, sāriputta, evaṃ puccheyyuṃ – 'bhavo panāvuso sāriputta, kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabhavo'ti? Evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ, sāriputta, kinti byākareyyāsī''ti? ''Sace maṃ, bhante, evaṃ puccheyyuṃ – 'bhavo panāvuso sāriputta, kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabhavo'ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyyaṃ – 'bhavo kho, āvuso, upādānanidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajātiko upādānappabhavo'ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyya''nti.

''Sace pana taṃ, sāriputta, evaṃ puccheyyuṃ – 'upādānaṃ panāvuso…pe… sace pana taṃ, sāriputta, evaṃ puccheyyuṃ – taṇhā panāvuso sāriputta, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā'ti? Evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ, sāriputta, kinti byākareyyāsī''ti? ''Sace maṃ, bhante, evaṃ puccheyyuṃ – taṇhā panāvuso sāriputta, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā'ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyyaṃ – 'taṇhā kho, āvuso, vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanāpabhavā'ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyya''nti.

''Sace pana taṃ, sāriputta, evaṃ puccheyyuṃ – 'kathaṃ jānato pana te, āvuso sāriputta, kathaṃ passato yā vedanāsu nandī sā na upaṭṭhāsī'ti. Evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ, sāriputta, kinti byākareyyāsī''ti? ''Sace maṃ, bhante, evaṃ puccheyyuṃ – 'kathaṃ jānato pana te, āvuso sāriputta, kathaṃ passato yā vedanāsu nandī sā na upaṭṭhāsī'ti evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyyaṃ – 'tisso kho imā, āvuso, vedanā. Katamā tisso? Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Imā kho, āvuso, tisso vedanā aniccā. Yadaniccaṃ taṃ dukkhanti viditaṃ [viditā (ṭīkā)], yā vedanāsu nandī sā na upaṭṭhāsī'ti. Evaṃ, puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyya''nti.

''Sādhu sādhu, sāriputta. Ayampi kho, sāriputta, pariyāyo, etasseva atthassa saṃkhittena veyyākaraṇāya – 'yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmi'''nti.

''Sace pana taṃ, sāriputta, evaṃ puccheyyuṃ – 'kathaṃ vimokkhā pana tayā, āvuso sāriputta, aññā byākatā – khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī'ti? Evaṃ

puṭṭho tvaṃ, sāriputta, kinti byākareyyāsī''ti? ''Sace maṃ, bhante, evaṃ puccheyyuṃ – 'kathaṃ vimokkhā pana tayā, āvuso sāriputta, aññā byākatā – khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī'ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyyaṃ – 'ajjhattaṃ vimokkhā khvāhaṃ, āvuso, sabbupādānakkhayā tathā sato viharāmi yathā sataṃ viharantaṃ āsavā nānussavanti, attānañca nāvajānāmī'ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhohaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyya''nti.

''Sādhu sādhu, sāriputta. Ayampi kho sāriputta, pariyāyo etasseva atthassa saṃkhittena veyyākaraṇāya – ye āsavā samaṇena vuttā tesvāhaṃ na kaṅkhāmi, te me pahīnāti na vicikicchāmī''ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvā sugato uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto acirapakkantassa bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi – ''pubbe appaṭisaṃviditaṃ maṃ, āvuso, bhagavā paṭhamaṃ pañhaṃ apucchi, tassa me ahosi dandhāyitattaṃ. Yato ca kho me, āvuso, bhagavā paṭhamaṃ pañhaṃ anumodi, tassa mayhaṃ, āvuso, etadahosi – divasaṃ cepi maṃ bhagavā etamatthaṃ puccheyya aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi pariyāyehi, divasampāhaṃ bhagavato etamatthaṃ byākareyyaṃ aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi pariyāyehi. Rattiṃ cepi maṃ bhagavā etamatthaṃ puccheyya aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi pariyāyehi, rattimpāhaṃ bhagavato etamatthaṃ byākareyyaṃ aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi pariyāyehi. Rattindivaṃ [rattidivaṃ (ka.)] cepi maṃ bhagavā etamatthaṃ puccheyya aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi pariyāyehi, rattindivampāhaṃ bhagavato etamatthaṃ byākareyyaṃ aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi pariyāyehi. Dve rattindivāni cepi maṃ bhagavā etamatthaṃ puccheyya…pe… dve rattindivānipāhaṃ bhagavato etamatthaṃ byākareyyaṃ…pe… tīṇi rattindivāni cepi maṃ bhagavā etamatthaṃ puccheyya…pe… tīṇi rattindivānipāhaṃ bhagavato etamatthaṃ byākareyyaṃ…pe… cattāri rattindivāni cepi maṃ bhagavā etamatthaṃ puccheyya…pe… cattāri rattindivānipāhaṃ bhagavato etamatthaṃ byākareyyaṃ…pe… pañca rattindivāni cepi maṃ bhagavā etamatthaṃ puccheyya…pe… pañca rattindivānipāhaṃ bhagavato etamatthaṃ byākareyyaṃ…pe… cha rattindivāni cepi maṃ bhagavā etamatthaṃ puccheyya…pe… cha rattindivānipāhaṃ bhagavato etamatthaṃ byākareyyaṃ…pe… satta rattindivāni cepi maṃ bhagavā etamatthaṃ puccheyya aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi pariyāyehi, satta rattindivānipāhaṃ bhagavato etamatthaṃ byākareyyaṃ aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi pariyāyehī''ti.

Atha kho kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu uṭṭhāyāsanā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''āyasmatā, bhante, sāriputtena sīhanādo nadito – pubbe appaṭisaṃviditaṃ maṃ, āvuso, bhagavā paṭhamaṃ pañhaṃ apucchi, tassa me ahosi dandhāyitattaṃ. Yato ca kho me, āvuso, bhagavā paṭhamaṃ pañhaṃ anumodi, tassa mayhaṃ, āvuso, etadahosi – divasaṃ cepi maṃ bhagavā etamatthaṃ puccheyya aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi pariyāyehi, divasampāhaṃ bhagavato etamatthaṃ byākareyyaṃ aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi pariyāyehi; rattiṃ cepi…pe… rattindivaṃ cepi maṃ bhagavā…pe… dve rattindivāni cepi maṃ bhagavā…pe… tīṇi… cattāri… pañca… cha… satta rattindivāni cepi maṃ bhagavā etamatthaṃ puccheyya aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi pariyāyehi, satta rattindivānipāhaṃ bhagavato etamatthaṃ byākareyyaṃ aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi pariyāyehī''ti.

''Sā hi, bhikkhu, sāriputtassa dhammadhātu suppaṭividdhā, yassā dhammadhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā divasaṃ cepāhaṃ sāriputtaṃ etamatthaṃ puccheyyaṃ aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi pariyāyehi, divasampi me sāriputto etamatthaṃ byākareyya aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi pariyāyehi. Rattiṃ cepāhaṃ sāriputtaṃ etamatthaṃ puccheyyaṃ aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi pariyāyehi, rattimpi me sāriputto etamatthaṃ byākareyya…pe… rattindivaṃ cepāhaṃ sāriputtaṃ etamatthaṃ puccheyyaṃ, rattindivampi me sāriputto etamatthaṃ byākareyya… dve rattindivāni cepāhaṃ sāriputtaṃ etamatthaṃ puccheyyaṃ, dve rattindivānipi me sāriputto etamatthaṃ byākareyya… tīṇi rattindivāni cepāhaṃ sāriputtaṃ etamatthaṃ puccheyyaṃ, tīṇi rattindivānipi me sāriputto etamatthaṃ byākareyya… cattāri rattindivāni cepāhaṃ sāriputtaṃ etamatthaṃ puccheyyaṃ, cattāri rattindivānipi me sāriputto etamatthaṃ

byākareyya… pañca rattindivāni cepāhaṃ sāriputtaṃ etamatthaṃ puccheyyaṃ, pañca rattindivānipi me sāriputto etamatthaṃ byākareyya… cha rattindivāni cepāhaṃ sāriputtaṃ etamatthaṃ puccheyyaṃ, cha rattindivānipi me sāriputto etamatthaṃ byākareyya… satta rattindivāni cepāhaṃ sāriputtaṃ etamatthaṃ puccheyyaṃ aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi pariyāyehi, satta rattindivānipi me sāriputto etamatthaṃ byākareyya aññamaññehi padehi aññamaññehi pariyāyehī''ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Ñāṇavatthusuttaṃ

33. Sāvatthiyaṃ…pe… ''catucattārīsaṃ vo, bhikkhave, ñāṇavatthūni desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī''ti. ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

''Katamāni [katamāni ca (syā. kaṃ. pī. ka.)], bhikkhave, catucattārīsaṃ ñāṇavatthūni? Jarāmaraṇe ñāṇaṃ, jarāmaraṇasamudaye ñāṇaṃ, jarāmaraṇanirodhe ñāṇaṃ, jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ; jātiyā ñāṇaṃ, jātisamudaye ñāṇaṃ, jātinirodhe ñāṇaṃ, jātinirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ; bhave ñāṇaṃ, bhavasamudaye ñāṇaṃ, bhavanirodhe ñāṇaṃ, bhavanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ; upādāne ñāṇaṃ, upādānasamudaye ñāṇaṃ, upādānanirodhe ñāṇaṃ, upādānanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ; taṇhāya ñāṇaṃ, taṇhāsamudaye ñāṇaṃ, taṇhānirodhe ñāṇaṃ, taṇhānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ; vedanāya ñāṇaṃ, vedanāsamudaye ñāṇaṃ, vedanānirodhe ñāṇaṃ, vedanānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ; phasse ñāṇaṃ…pe… saḷāyatane ñāṇaṃ… nāmarūpe ñāṇaṃ… viññāṇe ñāṇaṃ… saṅkhāresu ñāṇaṃ, saṅkhārasamudaye ñāṇaṃ, saṅkhāranirodhe ñāṇaṃ, saṅkhāranirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ. Imāni vuccanti, bhikkhave, catucattārīsaṃ ñāṇavatthūni.

''Katamañca, bhikkhave, jarāmaraṇaṃ? Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko, ayaṃ vuccati jarā. Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kālakiriyā khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷevarassa nikkhepo. Idaṃ vuccati maraṇaṃ. Iti ayañca jarā, idañca maraṇaṃ; idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, jarāmaraṇaṃ.

''Jātisamudayā jarāmaraṇasamudayo; jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho; ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ – sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāsamādhi.

''Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako evaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, idamassa dhamme ñāṇaṃ. So iminā dhammena diṭṭhena viditena akālikena pattena pariyogāḷhena atītānāgatena yaṃ neti.

''Ye kho keci atītamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraṇaṃ abbhaññaṃsu, jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ abbhaññaṃsu, jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ abbhaññaṃsu, jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ abbhaññaṃsu, sabbe te evameva abbhaññaṃsu, seyyathāpāhaṃ etarahi.

''Yepi hi keci anāgatamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraṇaṃ abhijānissanti, jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ abhijānissanti, jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ abhijānissanti, jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ abhijānissanti, sabbe te evameva abhijānissanti, seyyathāpāhaṃ etarahīti. Idamassa anvaye ñāṇaṃ.

''Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa imāni dve ñāṇāni parisuddhāni honti pariyodātāni – dhamme ñāṇañca anvaye ñāṇañca. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako diṭṭhisampanno itipi, dassanasampanno itipi, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ itipi, passati imaṃ saddhammaṃ itipi, sekkhena ñāṇena samannāgato itipi, sekkhāya vijjāya samannāgato itipi, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno itipi, ariyo nibbedhikapañño itipi, amatadvāraṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati itipīti.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, jāti…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, bhavo… katamañca, bhikkhave, upādānaṃ… katamā ca, bhikkhave taṇhā… katamā ca, bhikkhave, vedanā… katamo ca, bhikkhave, phasso… katamañca, bhikkhave, saḷāyatanaṃ… katamañca, bhikkhave, nāmarūpaṃ … katamañca, bhikkhave, viññāṇaṃ… katame ca, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā? Tayome, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā – kāyasaṅkhāro, vacīsaṅkhāro, cittasaṅkhāroti. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā.

‘‘Avijjāsamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo; avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho; ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ – sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāsamādhi.

‘‘Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako evaṃ saṅkhāre pajānāti, evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, idamassa dhamme ñāṇaṃ. So iminā dhammena diṭṭhena viditena akālikena pattena pariyogāḷhena atītānāgatena yaṃ neti.

‘‘Ye kho keci atītamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā saṅkhāre abbhaññaṃsu, saṅkhārasamudayaṃ abbhaññaṃsu, saṅkhāranirodhaṃ abbhaññaṃsu, saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ abbhaññaṃsu, sabbe te evameva abbhaññaṃsu, seyyathāpāhaṃ etarahi.

‘‘Yepi hi keci anāgatamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā saṅkhāre abhijānissanti, saṅkhārasamudayaṃ abhijānissanti, saṅkhāranirodhaṃ abhijānissanti, saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ abhijānissanti, sabbe te evameva abhijānissanti, seyyathāpāhaṃ etarahi. Idamassa anvaye ñāṇaṃ.

‘‘Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa imāni dve ñāṇāni parisuddhāni honti pariyodātāni – dhamme ñāṇañca anvaye ñāṇañca. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako diṭṭhisampanno itipi, dassanasampanno itipi, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ itipi, passati imaṃ saddhammaṃ itipi, sekkhena ñāṇena samannāgato itipi, sekkhāya vijjāya samannāgato itipi, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno itipi, ariyo nibbedhikapañño itipi, amatadvāraṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati itipī’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dutiyañāṇavatthusuttaṃ

34. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘sattasattari vo, bhikkhave, ñāṇavatthūni desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Katamāni, bhikkhave, sattasattari ñāṇavatthūni? Jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti ñāṇaṃ; asati jātiyā natthi jarāmaraṇanti ñāṇaṃ; atītampi addhānaṃ jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti ñāṇaṃ, asati jātiyā natthi jarāmaraṇanti ñāṇaṃ; anāgatampi addhānaṃ jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti ñāṇaṃ, asati jātiyā natthi jarāmaraṇanti ñāṇaṃ; yampissa taṃ dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ tampi khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammanti ñāṇaṃ.

‘‘Bhavapaccayā jātīti ñāṇaṃ…pe… upādānapaccayā bhavoti ñāṇaṃ… taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti ñāṇaṃ… vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti ñāṇaṃ… phassapaccayā vedanāti ñāṇaṃ… saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti ñāṇaṃ… nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti ñāṇaṃ… viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti ñāṇaṃ… saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇanti ñāṇaṃ; avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti ñāṇaṃ, asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārāti ñāṇaṃ; atītampi addhānaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti ñāṇaṃ, asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārāti ñāṇaṃ; anāgatampi addhānaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti ñāṇaṃ, asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārāti ñāṇaṃ; yampissa taṃ dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ tampi khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammanti ñāṇaṃ. Imāni vuccanti, bhikkhave, sattasattari ñāṇavatthūnī’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Avijjāpaccayasuttaṃ

35. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘avijjāpaccayā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotī’’ti. Evaṃ vutte, aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘‘katamaṃ nu kho, bhante, jarāmaraṇaṃ, kassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaraṇa’nti? ‘No kallo pañho’ti bhagavā avoca, ‘katamaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ, kassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaraṇa’nti iti vā, bhikkhu, yo vadeyya, ‘aññaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ aññassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaraṇa’nti, iti vā, bhikkhu, yo vadeyya, ubhayametaṃ ekatthaṃ byañjanameva nānaṃ. Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā, bhikkhu, diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti. Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā, bhikkhu, diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti. Ete te, bhikkhu, ubho ante anupagamma majjhena tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti – ‘jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇa’’’nti.

‘‘Katamā nu kho, bhante, jāti, kassa ca panāyaṃ jātī’’ti? ‘‘No kallo pañho’’ti bhagavā avoca, ‘‘‘katamā jāti, kassa ca panāyaṃ jātī’ti iti vā, bhikkhu, yo vadeyya, ‘aññā jāti aññassa ca panāyaṃ jātī’ti iti vā, bhikkhu, yo vadeyya, ubhayametaṃ ekatthaṃ byañjanameva nānaṃ. Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā, bhikkhu, diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti. Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā, bhikkhu, diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti. Ete te, bhikkhu, ubho ante anupagamma majjhena tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti – ‘bhavapaccayā jātī’’’ti.

‘‘Katamo nu kho, bhante, bhavo, kassa ca panāyaṃ bhavo’’ti? ‘‘No kallo pañho’’ti bhagavā avoca, ‘‘‘katamo bhavo, kassa ca panāyaṃ bhavo’ti iti vā, bhikkhu, yo vadeyya, ‘añño bhavo aññassa ca panāyaṃ bhavo’ti iti vā, bhikkhu, yo vadeyya, ubhayametaṃ ekatthaṃ byañjanameva nānaṃ. Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā, bhikkhu, diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti; aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā, bhikkhu, diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti. Ete te, bhikkhu, ubho ante anupagamma majjhena tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti – ‘upādānapaccayā bhavo’ti…pe… ‘taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti… vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti… phassapaccayā vedanāti… saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti… nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti… viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti… saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇa’’’nti.

‘‘Katame nu kho, bhante, saṅkhārā, kassa ca panime saṅkhārā’’ti? ‘‘No kallo pañho’’ti bhagavā avoca, ‘‘‘katame saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārā’ti iti vā, bhikkhu, yo vadeyya, ‘aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca panime saṅkhārā’ti iti vā, bhikkhu, yo vadeyya, ubhayametaṃ ekatthaṃ byañjanameva nānaṃ. Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā, bhikkhu, diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti; aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā, bhikkhu, diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti. Ete te, bhikkhu, ubho ante anupagamma majjhena tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti – ‘avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā’’’ti.

‘‘Avijjāya tveva, bhikkhu, asesavirāganirodhā yānissa tāni visūkāyikāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici. ‘Katamaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ, kassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ’ iti vā, ‘aññaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ, aññassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ’ iti vā, ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ’ iti vā, ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ’ iti vā. Sabbānissa tāni pahīnāni bhavanti ucchinnamūlāni tālāvatthukatāni anabhāvaṅkatāni āyatiṃ anuppādadhammāni.

‘‘Avijjāya tveva, bhikkhu, asesavirāganirodhā yānissa tāni visūkāyikāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici. ‘Katamā jāti, kassa ca panāyaṃ jāti’ iti vā, ‘aññā jāti, aññassa ca panāyaṃ jāti’ iti vā, ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ’ iti vā, ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ’ iti vā. Sabbānissa tāni pahīnāni bhavanti ucchinnamūlāni tālāvatthukatāni anabhāvaṅkatāni āyatiṃ anuppādadhammāni.

‘‘Avijjāya tveva, bhikkhu, asesavirāganirodhā yānissa tāni visūkāyikāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici. Katamo bhavo…pe… katamaṃ upādānaṃ… katamā taṇhā… katamā vedanā… katamo phasso… katamaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ… katamaṃ nāmarūpaṃ… katamaṃ viññāṇaṃ…pe….

‘‘Avijjāya tveva, bhikkhu, asesavirāganirodhā yānissa tāni visūkāyikāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici. ‘Katame saṅkhārā, kassa ca panime saṅkhārā’ iti vā, ‘aññe saṅkhārā, aññassa ca panime saṅkhārā’ iti vā, ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ’ iti vā, ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ, aññaṃ sarīraṃ’ iti vā. Sabbānissa tāni

pahīnāni bhavanti ucchinnamūlāni tālāvatthukatāni anabhāvaṅkatāni āyatiṃ anuppādadhammānī''ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutiyaavijjāpaccayasuttaṃ

36. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''avijjāpaccayā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

'''Katamaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ, kassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaraṇa'nti iti vā, bhikkhave, yo vadeyya, 'aññaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ, aññassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaraṇa'nti iti vā, bhikkhave, yo vadeyya, ubhayametaṃ ekatthaṃ byañjanameva nānaṃ. 'Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ' iti vā, bhikkhave, diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti. 'Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ' iti vā, bhikkhave, diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti. Ete te, bhikkhave, ubho ante anupagamma majjhena tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti – 'jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇa'''nti.

''Katamā jāti…pe… katamo bhavo… katamaṃ upādānaṃ… katamā taṇhā… katamā vedanā… katamo phasso… katamaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ… katamaṃ nāmarūpaṃ… katamaṃ viññāṇaṃ… katame saṅkhārā, kassa ca panime saṅkhārāti iti vā, bhikkhave, yo vadeyya, 'aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca panime saṅkhārā'ti iti vā, bhikkhave, yo vadeyya, ubhayametaṃ ekatthaṃ byañjanameva nānaṃ. 'Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ' iti vā, bhikkhave, diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti. 'Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ' iti vā, bhikkhave, diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti. Ete te, bhikkhave, ubho ante anupagamma majjhena tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti – 'avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā'''ti.

''Avijjāya tveva, bhikkhave, asesavirāganirodhā yānissa tāni visūkāyikāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici. 'Katamaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ, kassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ' iti vā, 'aññaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ, aññassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ' iti vā, 'taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ' iti vā, 'aññaṃ jīvaṃ, aññaṃ sarīraṃ' iti vā. Sabbānissa tāni pahīnāni bhavanti ucchinnamūlāni tālāvatthukatāni anabhāvaṅkatāni āyatiṃ anuppādadhammāni.

''Avijjāya tveva, bhikkhave, asesavirāganirodhā yānissa tāni visūkāyikāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici. Katamā jāti…pe… katamo bhavo… katamaṃ upādānaṃ… katamā taṇhā… katamā vedanā… katamo phasso… katamaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ… katamaṃ nāmarūpaṃ… katamaṃ viññāṇaṃ… 'katame saṅkhārā, kassa ca panime saṅkhārā' iti vā, 'aññe saṅkhārā, aññassa ca panime saṅkhārā' iti vā; 'taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ' iti vā, 'aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ' iti vā. Sabbānissa tāni pahīnāni bhavanti ucchinnamūlāni tālāvatthukatāni anabhāvaṅkatāni āyatiṃ anuppādadhammānī''ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Natumhasuttaṃ

37. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''nāyaṃ, bhikkhave, kāyo tumhākaṃ napi aññesaṃ. Purāṇamidaṃ, bhikkhave, kammaṃ abhisaṅkhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ vedaniyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ''.

''Tatra kho, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādaññeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasi karoti – 'iti imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati; imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati, yadidaṃ – avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho; saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī'''ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Cetanāsuttaṃ

38. Sāvatthinidānaṃ. ''Yañca, bhikkhave, ceteti yañca pakappeti yañca anuseti, ārammaṇametaṃ [āramaṇametaṃ (?)] hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā. Ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti. Tasmiṃ patiṭṭhite

viññāṇe virūḷhe āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti hoti. Āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbattiyā sati āyatiṃ jāti jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti''.

''No ce, bhikkhave, ceteti no ce pakappeti, atha ce anuseti, ārammaṇametaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā. Ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti. Tasmiṃ patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti hoti. Āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbattiyā sati āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

''Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, no ceva ceteti no ca pakappeti no ca anuseti, ārammaṇametaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā. Ārammaṇe asati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti. Tadappatiṭṭhite viññāṇe avirūḷhe āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti na hoti. Āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbattiyā asati āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī''ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Dutiyacetanāsuttaṃ

39. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''yañca, bhikkhave, ceteti yañca pakappeti yañca anuseti, ārammaṇametaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā. Ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti. Tasmiṃ patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti. Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ; saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso; phassapaccayā vedanā…pe… taṇhā… upādānaṃ… bhavo… jāti… jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti''.

''No ce, bhikkhave, ceteti no ce pakappeti, atha ce anuseti, ārammaṇametaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā. Ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti. Tasmiṃ patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti. Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

''Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, no ceva ceteti no ca pakappeti no ca anuseti, ārammaṇametaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā. Ārammaṇe asati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti. Tadappatiṭṭhite viññāṇe avirūḷhe nāmarūpassa avakkanti na hoti. Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī''ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Tatiyacetanāsuttaṃ

40. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''yañca, bhikkhave, ceteti yañca pakappeti yañca anuseti ārammaṇametaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā. Ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti. Tasmiṃ patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe nati hoti. Natiyā sati āgatigati hoti. Āgatigatiyā sati cutūpapāto hoti. Cutūpapāte sati āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti''.

''No ce, bhikkhave, ceteti no ce pakappeti atha ce anuseti, ārammaṇametaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā. Ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti. Tasmiṃ patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe nati hoti. Natiyā sati āgatigati hoti. Āgatigatiyā sati cutūpapāto hoti. Cutūpapāte sati āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

''Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, no ceva ceteti no ca pakappeti no ca anuseti, ārammaṇametaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā. Ārammaṇe asati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti. Tadappatiṭṭhite viññāṇe avirūḷhe nati na

hoti. Natiyā asati āgatigati na hoti. Āgatigatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hoti. Cutūpapāte asati āyatiṃ jāti jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī''ti. Dasamaṃ.

Kaḷārakhattiyavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Bhūtamidaṃ kaḷārañca, duve ca ñāṇavatthūni;
Avijjāpaccayā ca dve, natumhā cetanā tayoti.

5. Gahapativaggo

1. Pañcaverabhayasuttaṃ

41. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

''Yato kho, gahapati, ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, ariyo cassa ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho, so ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ byākareyya – 'khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoni khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano'''ti.

''Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti? Yaṃ, gahapati, pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati, pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

''Yaṃ, gahapati, adinnādāyī adinnādānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati, adinnādānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

''Yaṃ, gahapati, kāmesumicchācārī kāmesumicchācārapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati, kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

''Yaṃ, gahapati, musāvādī musāvādapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati, musāvādā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

''Yaṃ, gahapati, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti. Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

''Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti? Idha, gahapati, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – 'itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā'''ti.

‘‘Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī’’’ti.

‘‘Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujuppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ñāyappaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmīcippaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’’’ti.

‘‘Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

‘‘Katamo cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho? Idha, gahapati, ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādaññeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasi karoti – ‘iti imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti; imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati. Yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho; saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī’’’ti. Ayamassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho.

‘‘Yato kho, gahapati, ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, ayañcassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho, so ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ byākareyya – ‘khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoni khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano’’’ti.

2. Dutiyapañcaverabhayasuttaṃ

42. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, ariyo cassa ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho, so ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ byākareyya – ‘khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoni khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano’’’ti.

‘‘Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti? Yaṃ, bhikkhave, pāṇātipātī …pe… yaṃ, bhikkhave, adinnādāyī…pe… yaṃ, bhikkhave, kāmesumicchācārī… yaṃ, bhikkhave, musāvādī… yaṃ, bhikkhave, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī…pe… imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

‘‘Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako buddhe…pe… dhamme… saṅghe… ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti. Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

‘‘Katamo cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādaññeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasi karoti…pe… ayamassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho.

‘‘Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, ayañcassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho, so ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ byākareyya – ‘khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoni khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano’’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Dukkhasuttaṃ

43. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dukkhassa, bhikkhave, samudayañca atthaṅgamañca desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, dukkhassa samudayo? Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dukkhassa samudayo.

‘‘Sotañca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ…pe… ghānañca paṭicca gandhe ca…pe… jivhañca paṭicca rase ca…pe… kāyañca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca…pe… manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dukkhassa samudayo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, dukkhassa atthaṅgamo? Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho; bhavanirodhā jātinirodho; jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dukkhassa atthaṅgamo.

‘‘Sotañca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ…pe… ghānañca paṭicca gandhe ca…pe… jivhañca paṭicca rase ca…pe… kāyañca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca…pe… manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho; bhavanirodhā jātinirodho; jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dukkhassa atthaṅgamo’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Lokasuttaṃ

44. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘lokassa, bhikkhave, samudayañca atthaṅgamañca desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, lokassa samudayo? Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ; upādānapaccayā bhavo; bhavapaccayā jāti; jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, lokassa samudayo.

‘‘Sotañca paṭicca sadde ca…pe… ghānañca paṭicca gandhe ca… jivhañca paṭicca rase ca… kāyañca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca… manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā…pe… jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, lokassa samudayo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, lokassa atthaṅgamo? Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, lokassa atthaṅgamo.

‘‘Sotañca paṭicca sadde ca…pe… ghānañca paṭicca gandhe ca… jivhañca paṭicca rase ca… kāyañca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca… manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati

phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, lokassa atthaṅgamo''ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Ñātikasuttaṃ

45. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā ñātike viharati giñjakāvasathe. Atha kho bhagavā rahogato paṭisallāno imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ abhāsi –

''Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

''Sotañca paṭicca sadde ca…pe… ghānañca paṭicca gandhe ca… jivhañca paṭicca rase ca… kāyañca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca… manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

''Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

''Sotañca paṭicca sadde ca…pe… manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. Phassapaccayā vedanā; vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī''ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhagavato upassuti [upassutiṃ (sī. pī.)] ṭhito hoti. Addasā kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ upassuti ṭhitaṃ. Disvāna taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ''assosi no tvaṃ, bhikkhu, imaṃ dhammapariyāya''nti? ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti. ''Uggaṇhāhi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ; pariyāpuṇāhi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ; dhārehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ. Atthasaṃhito ayaṃ [atthasaṃhitoyaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ.), atthasaṃhitāyaṃ (pī. ka.)], bhikkhu, dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyako''ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Aññatarabrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

46. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

''Kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, so karoti so paṭisaṃvedayatī''ti? '''So karoti so paṭisaṃvedayatī'ti kho, brāhmaṇa, ayameko anto''.

''Kiṃ pana, bho gotama, añño karoti, añño paṭisaṃvedayatī''ti? '''Añño karoti, añño paṭisaṃvedayatī'ti kho, brāhmaṇa, ayaṃ dutiyo anto. Ete te, brāhmaṇa, ubho ante anupagamma majjhena tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti – 'avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho; saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho …pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī'''ti.

Evaṃ vutte, so brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho

gotama,…pe… upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata''nti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Jāṇussoṇisuttaṃ

47. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. Atha kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ…pe… ekamantaṃ nisinno kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

''Kiṃ nu kho, bho, gotama, sabbamatthī''ti? '''Sabbamatthī'ti kho, brāhmaṇa, ayameko anto''.

''Kiṃ pana, bho gotama, sabbaṃ natthī''ti? '''Sabbaṃ natthī'ti kho, brāhmaṇa, ayaṃ dutiyo anto. Ete te, brāhmaṇa, ubho ante anupagamma majjhena tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti – 'avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho; saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī'''ti.

Evaṃ vutte, jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''abhikkantaṃ bho gotama…pe… pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata''nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Lokāyatikasuttaṃ

48. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. Atha kho lokāyatiko brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā…pe… ekamantaṃ nisinno kho lokāyatiko brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

''Kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, sabbamatthī''ti? '''Sabbamatthī'ti kho, brāhmaṇa, jeṭṭhametaṃ lokāyataṃ''.

''Kiṃ pana, bho gotama, sabbaṃ natthī''ti? '''Sabbaṃ natthī'ti kho, brāhmaṇa, dutiyametaṃ lokāyataṃ''.

''Kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, sabbamekatta''nti? '''Sabbamekatta'nti kho, brāhmaṇa, tatiyametaṃ lokāyataṃ''.

''Kiṃ pana, bho gotama, sabbaṃ puthutta''nti? '''Sabbaṃ puthutta'nti kho, brāhmaṇa, catutthametaṃ lokāyataṃ''.

''Ete te, brāhmaṇa, ubho ante anupagamma majjhena tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti – 'avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho; saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī'''ti.

Evaṃ vutte, lokāyatiko brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama…pe… ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata''nti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Ariyasāvakasuttaṃ

49. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''na, bhikkhave, sutavato ariyasāvakassa evaṃ hoti – 'kiṃ nu kho kismiṃ sati kiṃ hoti, kissuppādā kiṃ uppajjati? (Kismiṃ sati saṅkhārā honti, kismiṃ sati viññāṇaṃ hoti,) [( ) etthantare pāṭhā kesuci potthakesu na dissantīti sī. pī. potthakesu dassitā. tathā sati

anantarasuttaṭīkāya sameti] kismiṃ sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti, kismiṃ sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti, kismiṃ sati phasso hoti, kismiṃ sati vedanā hoti, kismiṃ sati taṇhā hoti, kismiṃ sati upādānaṃ hoti, kismiṃ sati bhavo hoti, kismiṃ sati jāti hoti, kismiṃ sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hotī''ti?

''Atha kho, bhikkhave, sutavato ariyasāvakassa aparappaccayā ñāṇamevettha hoti – 'imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati. (Avijjāya sati saṅkhārā honti; saṅkhāresu sati viññāṇaṃ hoti;) [( ) etthakesu pāṭhā kesuci potthakesu na dissantīti sī. pī. potthakesu dassitā. tathā sati anantarasuttaṭīkāya sameti] viññāṇe sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti; nāmarūpe sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti; saḷāyatane sati phasso hoti; phasse sati vedanā hoti; vedanāya sati taṇhā hoti; taṇhāya sati upādānaṃ hoti; upādāne sati bhavo hoti; bhave sati jāti hoti; jātiyā sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hotī'ti. So evaṃ pajānāti – 'evamayaṃ loko samudayatī''ti.

''Na, bhikkhave, sutavato ariyasāvakassa evaṃ hoti – 'kiṃ nu kho kismiṃ asati kiṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā kiṃ nirujjhati? (Kismiṃ asati saṅkhārā na honti, kismiṃ asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti,) [( ) etthantare pāṭhāpi tattha tatheva dassitā] kismiṃ asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti, kismiṃ asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti, kismiṃ asati phasso na hoti, kismiṃ asati vedanā na hoti, kismiṃ asati taṇhā na hoti, kismiṃ asati upādānaṃ na hoti, kismiṃ asati bhavo na hoti, kismiṃ asati jāti na hoti, kismiṃ asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hotī''ti?

''Atha kho, bhikkhave, sutavato ariyasāvakassa aparappaccayā ñāṇamevettha hoti – 'imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati. (Avijjāya asati saṅkhārā na honti; saṅkhāresu asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti;) [( ) etthantare pāṭhāpi tattha tatheva dassitā] viññāṇe asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti; nāmarūpe asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti…pe… bhavo na hoti… jāti na hoti… jātiyā asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hotī'ti. So evaṃ pajānāti – 'evamayaṃ loko nirujjhatī''ti.

''Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako evaṃ lokassa samudayañca atthaṅgamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako diṭṭhisampanno itipi…pe… amatadvāraṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati itipī''ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiyaariyasāvakasuttaṃ

50. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''na, bhikkhave, sutavato ariyasāvakassa evaṃ hoti – 'kiṃ nu kho kismiṃ sati kiṃ hoti, kissuppādā kiṃ uppajjati? Kismiṃ sati saṅkhārā honti, kismiṃ sati viññāṇaṃ hoti, kismiṃ sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti, kismiṃ sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti, kismiṃ sati phasso hoti, kismiṃ sati vedanā hoti, kismiṃ sati taṇhā hoti, kismiṃ sati upādānaṃ hoti, kismiṃ sati bhavo hoti, kismiṃ sati jāti hoti, kismiṃ sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hotī''ti?

''Atha kho, bhikkhave, sutavato ariyasāvakassa aparappaccayā ñāṇamevettha hoti – 'imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati. Avijjāya sati saṅkhārā honti; saṅkhāresu sati viññāṇaṃ hoti; viññāṇe sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti; nāmarūpe sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti; saḷāyatane sati phasso hoti; phasse sati vedanā hoti; vedanāya sati taṇhā hoti; taṇhāya sati upādānaṃ hoti; upādāne sati bhavo hoti; bhave sati jāti hoti; jātiyā sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hotī'ti. So evaṃ pajānāti – 'evamayaṃ loko samudayatī''ti.

''Na, bhikkhave, sutavato ariyasāvakassa evaṃ hoti – 'kiṃ nu kho kismiṃ asati kiṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā kiṃ nirujjhati? Kismiṃ asati saṅkhārā na honti, kismiṃ asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti, kismiṃ asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti, kismiṃ asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti, kismiṃ asati phasso na hoti, kismiṃ asati vedanā na hoti, kismiṃ asati taṇhā na hoti…pe… upādānaṃ… bhavo… jāti… kismiṃ asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hotī''ti?

''Atha kho, bhikkhave, sutavato ariyasāvakassa aparappaccayā ñāṇamevettha hoti – 'imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati. Avijjāya asati saṅkhārā na honti; saṅkhāresu asati

viññāṇaṃ na hoti; viññāṇe asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti; nāmarūpe asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti…pe… jātiyā asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hotī'ti. So evaṃ pajānāti – 'evamayaṃ loko nirujjhatī''ti.

''Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako evaṃ lokassa samudayañca atthaṅgamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako diṭṭhisampanno itipi, dassanasampanno itipi, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ itipi, passati imaṃ saddhammaṃ itipi, sekkhena ñāṇena samannāgato itipi, sekkhāya vijjāya samannāgato itipi, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno itipi, ariyo nibbedhikapañño itipi, amatadvāraṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati itipī''ti. Dasamaṃ.

Gahapativaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Dve pañcaverabhayā vuttā, dukkhaṃ loko ca ñātikaṃ;
Aññataraṃ jāṇussoṇi ca, lokāyatikena aṭṭhamaṃ;
Dve ariyasāvakā vuttā, vaggo tena pavuccatīti.

6. Dukkhavaggo

1. Parivīmaṃsanasuttaṃ

51. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''bhikkhavo''ti. ''Bhadante''ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

''Kittāvatā nu kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhū parivīmaṃsamāno parivīmaṃseyya sabbaso sammā dukkhakkhayāyā''ti? ''Bhagavaṃmūlakā no, bhante, dhammā bhagavaṃnettikā bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā. Sādhu vata, bhante, bhagavantaṃyeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī''ti. ''Tena hi, bhikkhave, suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsissāmī''ti. ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

''Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivīmaṃsamāno parivīmaṃsati – 'yaṃ kho idaṃ anekavidhaṃ nānappakārakaṃ dukkhaṃ loke uppajjati jarāmaraṇaṃ; idaṃ nu kho dukkhaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikaṃ kiṃpabhavaṃ? Kismiṃ sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti, kismiṃ asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hotī'ti? So parivīmaṃsamāno evaṃ pajānāti – 'yaṃ kho idaṃ anekavidhaṃ nānappakārakaṃ dukkhaṃ loke uppajjati jarāmaraṇaṃ, idaṃ kho dukkhaṃ jātinidānaṃ jātisamudayaṃ jātijātikaṃ jātippabhavaṃ. Jātiyā sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti, jātiyā asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hotī''ti.

''So jarāmaraṇañca pajānāti, jarāmaraṇasamudayañca pajānāti, jarāmaraṇanirodhañca pajānāti, yā ca jarāmaraṇanirodhasāruppagāminī paṭipadā tañca pajānāti, tathā paṭipanno ca hoti anudhammacārī; ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbaso sammā dukkhakkhayāya paṭipanno jarāmaraṇanirodhāya.

''Athāparaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno parivīmaṃsati – 'jāti panāyaṃ kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā, kismiṃ sati jāti hoti, kismiṃ asati jāti na hotī'ti? So parivīmaṃsamāno evaṃ pajānāti – 'jāti bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavappabhavā; bhave sati jāti hoti, bhave asati jāti na hotī''ti.

''So jātiñca pajānāti, jātisamudayañca pajānāti, jātinirodhañca pajānāti, yā ca jātinirodhasāruppagāminī paṭipadā tañca pajānāti, tathā paṭipanno ca hoti anudhammacārī; ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbaso sammā dukkhakkhayāya paṭipanno jātinirodhāya.

‘‘Athāparaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno parivīmaṃsati – ‘bhavo panāyaṃ kiṃnidāno…pe… upādānaṃ panidaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ… taṇhā panāyaṃ kiṃnidānā… vedanā… phasso… saḷāyatanaṃ panidaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ… nāmarūpaṃ panidaṃ… viññāṇaṃ panidaṃ… saṅkhārā panime kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā; kismiṃ sati saṅkhārā honti, kismiṃ asati saṅkhārā na hontī’ti? So parivīmaṃsamāno evaṃ pajānāti – ‘saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabhavā; avijjāya sati saṅkhārā honti, avijjāya asati saṅkhārā na hontī’’’ti.

‘‘So saṅkhāre ca pajānāti, saṅkhārasamudayañca pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhañca pajānāti, yā ca saṅkhāranirodhasāruppagāminī paṭipadā tañca pajānāti, tathā paṭipanno ca hoti anudhammacārī; ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbaso sammā dukkhakkhayāya paṭipanno saṅkhāranirodhāya.

‘‘Avijjāgato yaṃ, bhikkhave, purisapuggalo puññaṃ ce saṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti, puññūpagaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ. Apuññaṃ ce saṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti, apuññūpagaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ. Āneñjaṃ ce saṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti āneñjūpagaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ. Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti vijjā uppannā, so avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā neva puññābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti na apuññābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti na āneñjābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti. Anabhisaṅkharonto anabhisañcetayanto na kiñci loke upādiyati; anupādiyaṃ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti.

‘‘So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedayati, sā aniccāti pajānāti, anajjhositāti pajānāti, anabhinanditāti pajānāti. Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedayati, sā aniccāti pajānāti, anajjhositāti pajānāti, anabhinanditāti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedayati, sā aniccāti pajānāti, anajjhositāti pajānāti, anabhinanditāti pajānāti. So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedayati, visaṃyutto naṃ vedayati. Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedayati, visaṃyutto naṃ [taṃ vedanaṃ (sī. pī.), vedanaṃ (ka.)] vedayati. Adukkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedayati, visaṃyutto naṃ vedayati.

‘‘So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmīti pajānāti, jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmīti pajānāti. Kāyassa bhedā uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītībhavissanti, sarīrāni avasissantīti pajānāti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso kumbhakārapākā uṇhaṃ kumbhaṃ uddharitvā same bhūmibhāge paṭisisseyya [paṭiviseyya (sī.), patiṭṭhapeyya (syā. kaṃ. pī.), paṭiseveyya (ṭīkā)]. Tatra yāyaṃ usmā sā tattheva vūpasameyya, kapallāni avasisseyyuṃ. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmīti pajānāti, jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmīti pajānāti. Kāyassa bhedā uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītībhavissanti, sarīrāni avasissantīti pajānāti.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu kho khīṇāsavo bhikkhu puññābhisaṅkhāraṃ vā abhisaṅkhareyya apuññābhisaṅkhāraṃ vā abhisaṅkhareyya āneñjābhisaṅkhāraṃ vā abhisaṅkhareyyā’’ti? ‘‘No hetaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Sabbaso vā pana saṅkhāresu asati, saṅkhāranirodhā api nu kho viññāṇaṃ paññāyethā’’ti? ‘‘No hetaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Sabbaso vā pana viññāṇe asati, viññāṇanirodhā api nu kho nāmarūpaṃ paññāyethā’’ti? ‘‘No hetaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Sabbaso vā pana nāmarūpe asati, nāmarūpanirodhā api nu kho saḷāyatanaṃ paññāyethā’’ti? ‘‘No hetaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Sabbaso vā pana saḷāyatane asati, saḷāyatananirodhā api nu kho phasso paññāyethā’’ti? ‘‘No hetaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Sabbaso vā pana phasse asati, phassanirodhā api nu kho vedanā paññāyethā’’ti? ‘‘No hetaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Sabbaso vā pana vedanāya asati, vedanānirodhā api nu kho taṇhā paññāyethā’’ti? ‘‘No hetaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Sabbaso vā pana taṇhāya asati, taṇhānirodhā api nu kho upādānaṃ paññāyethā’’ti? ‘‘No hetaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Sabbaso vā pana upādāne asati, upādānanirodhā api nu kho bhavo paññāyethā’’ti. ‘‘No hetaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Sabbaso vā pana bhave asati, bhavanirodhā api nu kho jāti paññāyethā’’ti? ‘‘No hetaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Sabbaso vā pana jātiyā asati, jātinirodhā api nu kho jarāmaraṇaṃ paññāyethā’’ti? ‘‘No hetaṃ,

bhante''.

''Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhave, evametaṃ, bhikkhave, netaṃ aññathā. Saddahatha me taṃ, bhikkhave, adhimuccatha, nikkaṅkhā ettha hotha nibbicikicchā. Esevanto dukkhassā''ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Upādānasuttaṃ

52. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''upādāniyesu, bhikkhave, dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati. Taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ; upādānapaccayā bhavo; bhavapaccayā jāti; jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti''.

''Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dasannaṃ vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ vīsāya vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ tiṃsāya vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ cattārīsāya vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ mahāaggikkhandho jaleyya. Tatra puriso kālena kālaṃ sukkhāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhipeyya, sukkhāni ca gomayāni pakkhipeyya, sukkhāni ca kaṭṭhāni pakkhipeyya. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, mahāaggikkhandho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ jaleyya. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, upādāniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati. Taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

''Upādāniyesu, bhikkhave, dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati. Taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho; bhavanirodhā jātinirodho; jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

''Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dasannaṃ vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ vīsāya vā tiṃsāya vā cattārīsāya vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ mahāaggikkhandho jaleyya; tatra puriso na kālena kālaṃ sukkhāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhipeyya, na sukkhāni ca gomayāni pakkhipeyya, na sukkhāni ca kaṭṭhāni pakkhipeyya. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, mahāaggikkhandho purimassa ca upādānassa pariyādānā aññassa ca anupahārā [anupāhārā (pī.)] anāhāro nibbāyeyya. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, upādāniyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī''ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Saṃyojanasuttaṃ

53. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati …pe… ''saṃyojaniyesu, bhikkhave, dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati. Taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ; upādānapaccayā bhavo; bhavapaccayā jāti; jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti''.

''Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, telañca paṭicca vaṭṭiñca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya. Tatra puriso kālena kālaṃ telaṃ āsiñceyya vaṭṭiṃ upasaṃhareyya. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, telappadīpo tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ jaleyya. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, saṃyojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati. Taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ; upādānapaccayā bhavo; bhavapaccayā jāti; jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

''Saṃyojaniyesu, bhikkhave, dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati. Taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho; bhavanirodhā jātinirodho; jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, telañca paṭicca vaṭṭiñca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya. Tatra puriso na kālena kālaṃ telaṃ āsiñceyya na vaṭṭiṃ upasaṃhareyya. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, telappadīpo purimassa ca upādānassa pariyādānā aññassa ca anupahārā anāhāro nibbāyeyya. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, saṃyojaniyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati. Taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dutiyasaṃyojanasuttaṃ

54. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati …pe… ‘‘seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, telañca paṭicca vaṭṭiñca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya. Tatra puriso kālena kālaṃ telaṃ āsiñceyya vaṭṭiṃ upasaṃhareyya. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, telappadīpo tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ jaleyya. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, saṃyojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati. Taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti’’.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, telañca paṭicca vaṭṭiñca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya. Tatra puriso na kālena kālaṃ telaṃ āsiñceyya na vaṭṭiṃ upasaṃhareyya. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, telappadīpo purimassa ca upādānassa pariyādānā aññassa ca anupahārā anāhāro nibbāyeyya. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, saṃyojaniyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati. Taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Mahārukkhasuttaṃ

55. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘upādāniyesu, bhikkhave, dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati. Taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ; upādānapaccayā bhavo…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti’’.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahārukkho. Tassa yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāni, yāni ca tiriyaṅgamāni, sabbāni tāni uddhaṃ ojaṃ abhiharanti. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, upādāniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati. Taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

‘‘Upādāniyesu, bhikkhave, dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati. Taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahārukkho. Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapiṭakaṃ [kudālapiṭakaṃ (aññattha)] ādāya. So taṃ rukkhaṃ mūle chindeyya, mūlaṃ chinditvā palikhaṇeyya [paliṃkhaṇeyya (pī. ka.)], palikhaṇitvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranāḷimattānipi. So taṃ rukkhaṃ khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chindeyya, khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chinditvā phāleyya, phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā vātātape visoseyya; vātātape visosetvā agginā ḍaheyya, agginā ḍahetvā masiṃ kareyya, masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā ophuṇeyya [opuneyya (sī. pī.), ophuneyya (syā. kaṃ. ka.)] nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, mahārukkho ucchinnamūlo assa tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato [anabhāvakato (sī.), anabhāvaṅgato (syā. kaṃ.)] āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, upādāniyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati. Taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutiyamahārukkhasuttaṃ

56. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahārukkho. Tassa yāni ceva mūlāni

adhogamāni, yāni ca tiriyaṅgamāni, sabbāni tāni uddhaṃ ojaṃ abhiharanti. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, upādāniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati. Taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ …pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti''.

''Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahārukkho. Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapiṭakaṃ ādāya. So taṃ rukkhaṃ mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā palikhaṇeyya, palikhaṇitvā mūlāni uddhareyya…pe… nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, mahārukkho ucchinnamūlo assa tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṅkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, upādāniyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati. Taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī''ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Taruṇarukkhasuttaṃ

57. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''saṃyojaniyesu, bhikkhave, dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati. Taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti''.

''Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, taruṇo rukkho. Tassa puriso kālena kālaṃ mūlāni palimajjeyya [palisanneyya (sī.), palisajjeyya (syā. kaṃ. pī.), palipaṭṭheyya (ka.), palisandeyya, palibandheyya (ṭīkānurūpaṃ)] kālena kālaṃ paṃsuṃ dadeyya, kālena kālaṃ udakaṃ dadeyya. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, taruṇo rukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyya. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, saṃyojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati. Taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

''Saṃyojaniyesu, bhikkhave, dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati. Taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

''Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, taruṇo rukkho. Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapiṭakaṃ ādāya…pe… nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, taruṇo rukkho ucchinnamūlo assa tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṅkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, saṃyojaniyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati. Taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī''ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Nāmarūpasuttaṃ

58. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''saṃyojaniyesu, bhikkhave, dhammesu assādānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti. Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti''.

''Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahārukkho. Tassa yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāni, yāni ca tiriyaṅgamāni, sabbāni tāni uddhaṃ ojaṃ abhiharanti. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, saṃyojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti…pe….

''Saṃyojaniyesu, bhikkhave, dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti na hoti. Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

''Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahārukkho. Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapiṭakaṃ ādāya…pe… āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, saṃyojaniyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti na hoti. Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho…pe… evametassa

kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī''ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Viññāṇasuttaṃ

59. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''saṃyojaniyesu, bhikkhave, dhammesu assādānupassino viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti hoti. Viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti''.

''Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahārukkho. Tassa yāni ceva mūlāni …pe… evameva kho, bhikkhave, saṃyojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti hoti…pe….

''Saṃyojaniyesu, bhikkhave, dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti na hoti. Viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

''Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahārukkho. Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapiṭakaṃ ādāya…pe… āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, saṃyojaniyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti na hoti. Viññāṇassa nirodhā nāmarūpanirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī''ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Nidānasuttaṃ

60. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kurūsu viharati kammāsadhammaṃ nāma kurūnaṃ nigamo. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Yāva gambhīro cāyaṃ, bhante, paṭiccasamuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso ca, atha ca pana me uttānakuttānako viya khāyatī''ti.

''Mā hevaṃ, ānanda, mā hevaṃ, ānanda [mā hevaṃ ānanda avaca mā hevaṃ ānanda avaca (dī. ni. 2 mahānidānasutte)]! Gambhīro cāyaṃ, ānanda, paṭiccasamuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso ca. Etassa, ānanda, dhammassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamayaṃ pajā tantākulakajātā kulagaṇṭhikajātā [guḷāguṇṭhikajātā (sī.), guḷīguṇṭhikajātā (syā. kaṃ.)] muñjapabbajabhūtā [muñjababbajabhūtā (sī.)] apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati.

''Upādāniyesu, ānanda, dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati. Taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ; upādānapaccayā bhavo; bhavapaccayā jāti; jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

''Seyyathāpi, ānanda, mahārukkho. Tassa yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāni, yāni ca tiriyaṅgamāni, sabbāni tāni uddhaṃ ojaṃ abhiharanti. Evañhi so, ānanda, mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya. Evameva kho, ānanda, upādāniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati. Taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ; upādānapaccayā bhavo…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

''Upādāniyesu, ānanda, dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati. Taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

''Seyyathāpi, ānanda, mahārukkho. Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapiṭakaṃ ādāya. So taṃ rukkhaṃ mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā palikhaṇeyya, palikhaṇitvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranāḷimattānipi. So taṃ rukkhaṃ khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chindeyya. Khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chinditvā

phāleyya; phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā vātātape visoseyya, vātātape visosetvā agginā ḍaheyya, agginā ḍahetvā masiṃ kareyya, masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā ophuṇeyya, nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya. Evañhi so, ānanda, mahārukkho ucchinnamūlo assa tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṅkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. Evameva kho, ānanda, upādāniyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati. Taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho; upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho; bhavanirodhā jātinirodho; jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī''ti. Dasamaṃ.

Dukkhavaggo chaṭṭho.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Parivīmaṃsanupādānaṃ, dve ca saṃyojanāni ca;
Mahārukkhena dve vuttā, taruṇena ca sattamaṃ;
Nāmarūpañca viññāṇaṃ, nidānena ca te dasāti.

7. Mahāvaggo

1. Assutavāsuttaṃ

61. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme…pe… ''assutavā, bhikkhave, puthujjano imasmiṃ cātumahābhūtikasmiṃ kāyasmiṃ nibbindeyyapi virajjeyyapi vimucceyyapi. Taṃ kissa hetu? [cātummahābhūtikasmiṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ.)] Dissati, bhikkhave [dissati hi bhikkhave (sī. syā. kaṃ.)], imassa cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa ācayopi apacayopi ādānampi nikkhepanampi. Tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano nibbindeyyapi virajjeyyapi vimucceyyapi''.

''Yañca kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, vuccati cittaṃ itipi, mano itipi, viññāṇaṃ itipi, tatrāssutavā puthujjano nālaṃ nibbindituṃ nālaṃ virajjituṃ nālaṃ vimuccituṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dīgharattañhetaṃ, bhikkhave, assutavato puthujjanassa ajjhositaṃ mamāyitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ – 'etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā'ti. Tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano nālaṃ nibbindituṃ nālaṃ virajjituṃ nālaṃ vimuccituṃ.

''Varaṃ, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano imaṃ cātumahābhūtikaṃ kāyaṃ attato upagaccheyya, na tveva cittaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dissatāyaṃ, bhikkhave, cātumahābhūtiko kāyo ekampi vassaṃ tiṭṭhamāno dvepi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno tīṇipi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno cattāripi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno pañcapi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno dasapi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno vīsatipi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno tiṃsampi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno cattārīsampi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno paññāsampi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno vassasatampi tiṭṭhamāno, bhiyyopi tiṭṭhamāno.

''Yañca kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, vuccati cittaṃ itipi, mano itipi, viññāṇaṃ itipi, taṃ rattiyā ca divasassa ca aññadeva uppajjati aññaṃ nirujjhati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, makkaṭo araññe pavane caramāno sākhaṃ gaṇhati, taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ gaṇhati, taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ gaṇhati; evameva kho, bhikkhave, yamidaṃ vuccati cittaṃ itipi, mano itipi, viññāṇaṃ itipi, taṃ rattiyā ca divasassa ca aññadeva uppajjati aññaṃ nirujjhati.

''Tatra, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādaṃyeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasi karoti – 'iti imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati; imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati – yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā; saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho; saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī''ti.

‘‘Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmimpi nibbindati, vedanāyapi nibbindati, saññāyapi nibbindati, saṅkhāresupi nibbindati, viññāṇasmimpi nibbindati; nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānātī’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiyaassutavāsuttaṃ

62. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘assutavā, bhikkhave, puthujjano imasmiṃ cātumahābhūtikasmiṃ kāyasmiṃ nibbindeyyapi virajjeyyapi vimucceyyapi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dissati, bhikkhave, imassa cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa ācayopi apacayopi ādānampi nikkhepanampi. Tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano nibbindeyyapi virajjeyyapi vimucceyyapi. Yañca kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, vuccati cittaṃ itipi, mano itipi, viññāṇaṃ itipi, tatrāssutavā puthujjano nālaṃ nibbindituṃ nālaṃ virajjituṃ nālaṃ vimuccituṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dīgharattañhetaṃ, bhikkhave, assutavato puthujjanassa ajjhositaṃ mamāyitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ – ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’ti. Tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano nālaṃ nibbindituṃ nālaṃ virajjituṃ nālaṃ vimuccituṃ’’.

‘‘Varaṃ, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano imaṃ cātumahābhūtikaṃ kāyaṃ attato upagaccheyya, na tveva cittaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dissatāyaṃ, bhikkhave, cātumahābhūtiko kāyo ekampi vassaṃ tiṭṭhamāno dvepi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno tīṇipi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno cattāripi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno pañcapi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno dasapi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno vīsatipi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno tiṃsampi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno cattārīsampi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno paññāsampi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno vassasatampi tiṭṭhamāno, bhiyyopi tiṭṭhamāno. Yañca kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, vuccati cittaṃ itipi, mano itipi, viññāṇaṃ itipi, taṃ rattiyā ca divasassa ca aññadeva uppajjati aññaṃ nirujjhati.

‘‘Tatra, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādaṃyeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasi karoti – ‘iti imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati; imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhatī’ti. Sukhavedaniyaṃ, bhikkhave, phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhavedanā. Tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhavedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati. Dukkhavedaniyaṃ, bhikkhave, phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhavedanā. Tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā dukkhavedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati. Adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ, bhikkhave, phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhavedanā. Tasseva adukkhamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhavedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dvinnaṃ kaṭṭhānaṃ saṅghaṭṭanasamodhānā usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati. Tesaṃyeva dvinnaṃ kaṭṭhānaṃ nānākatavinibbhogā [nānābhāvāvinikkhepā (sī. pī.) ma. ni. 3.357] yā tajjā usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati; evameva kho, bhikkhave, sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhavedanā. Tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhavedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati…pe… adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhavedanā. Tasseva adukkhamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhavedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati.

‘‘Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako phassepi nibbindati, vedanāyapi nibbindati, saññāyapi nibbindati, saṅkhāresupi nibbindati, viññāṇasmimpi nibbindati; nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānātī’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Puttamaṃsūpamasuttaṃ

63. Sāvatthiyaṃ …pe… ‘‘cattārome, bhikkhave, āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya. Katame cattāro? Kabaḷīkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, manosañcetanā tatiyā, viññāṇaṃ catutthaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya’’.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, kabaḷīkāro āhāro daṭṭhabbo? Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dve jāyampatikā [jayampatikā (sī. pī.) ṭīkā oloketabbā] parittaṃ sambalaṃ ādāya kantāramaggaṃ paṭipajjeyyuṃ. Tesamassa ekaputtako piyo manāpo. Atha kho tesaṃ, bhikkhave, dvinnaṃ jāyampatikānaṃ kantāragatānaṃ yā parittā sambalamattā, sā parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya. Siyā ca nesaṃ kantārāvaseso anatiṇṇo. Atha kho tesaṃ, bhikkhave, dvinnaṃ jāyampatikānaṃ evamassa – ‘amhākaṃ kho yā parittā sambalamattā sā parikkhīṇā pariyādiṇṇā [pariyādinnā (syā. kaṃ.)]. Atthi cāyaṃ kantārāvaseso anittiṇṇo [anitthiṇṇo (syā. kaṃ.), anatiṇṇo (ka.)]. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ imaṃ ekaputtakaṃ piyaṃ manāpaṃ vadhitvā vallūrañca soṇḍikañca karitvā puttamaṃsāni khādantā evaṃ taṃ kantārāvasesaṃ nitthareyyāma, mā sabbeva tayo vinassimhā’ti. Atha kho te, bhikkhave, dve jāyampatikā taṃ ekaputtakaṃ piyaṃ manāpaṃ vadhitvā vallūrañca soṇḍikañca karitvā puttamaṃsāni khādantā evaṃ taṃ kantārāvasesaṃ nitthareyyuṃ. Te puttamaṃsāni ceva khādeyyuṃ, ure ca paṭipiseyyuṃ – ‘kahaṃ, ekaputtaka, kahaṃ, ekaputtakā’ti.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu te davāya vā āhāraṃ āhāreyyuṃ, madāya vā āhāraṃ āhāreyyuṃ, maṇḍanāya vā āhāraṃ āhāreyyuṃ, vibhūsanāya vā āhāraṃ āhāreyyu’’nti? ‘‘No hetaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Nanu te, bhikkhave, yāvadeva kantārassa nittharaṇatthāya āhāraṃ āhāreyyu’’nti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Evameva khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, kabaḷīkāro āhāro daṭṭhabbo’’ti vadāmi. Kabaḷīkāre, bhikkhave, āhāre pariññāte pañcakāmaguṇiko rāgo pariññāto hoti. Pañcakāmaguṇike rāge pariññāte natthi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ yena saṃyojanena saṃyutto ariyasāvako puna imaṃ lokaṃ āgaccheyya.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, phassāhāro daṭṭhabbo? Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gāvī niccammā kuṭṭaṃ ce [kuḍḍañce (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] nissāya tiṭṭheyya. Ye kuṭṭanissitā pāṇā te naṃ khādeyyuṃ. Rukkhaṃ ce nissāya tiṭṭheyya, ye rukkhanissitā pāṇā te naṃ khādeyyuṃ. Udakaṃ ce nissāya tiṭṭheyya, ye udakanissitā pāṇā te naṃ khādeyyuṃ. Ākāsaṃ ce nissāya tiṭṭheyya, ye ākāsanissitā pāṇā te naṃ khādeyyuṃ. Yaṃ yadeva hi sā, bhikkhave, gāvī niccammā nissāya tiṭṭheyya, ye tannissitā [ye tannissitā tannissitā (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] pāṇā te naṃ khādeyyuṃ. Evameva khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ‘‘phassāhāro daṭṭhabbo’’ti vadāmi. Phasse, bhikkhave, āhāre pariññāte tisso vedanā pariññātā honti. Tīsu vedanāsu pariññātāsu ariyasāvakassa natthi kiñci uttarikaraṇīyanti [uttariṃkaraṇīyanti (sī. pī.)] vadāmi.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, manosañcetanāhāro daṭṭhabbo? Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, aṅgārakāsu sādhikaporisā puṇṇā aṅgārānaṃ vītaccikānaṃ vītadhūmānaṃ. Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhappaṭikūlo. Tamenaṃ dve balavanto purisā nānābāhāsu gahetvā taṃ aṅgārakāsuṃ upakaḍḍheyyuṃ. Atha kho, bhikkhave, tassa purisassa ārakāvassa cetanā ārakā patthanā ārakā paṇidhi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evañhi, bhikkhave, tassa purisassa hoti – ‘imaṃ cāhaṃ aṅgārakāsuṃ papatissāmi, tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkha’nti. Evameva khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ‘manosañcetanāhāro daṭṭhabbo’ti vadāmi. Manosañcetanāya, bhikkhave, āhāre pariññāte tisso taṇhā pariññātā honti. Tīsu taṇhāsu pariññātāsu ariyasāvakassa natthi kiñci uttarikaraṇīyanti vadāmi.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, viññāṇāhāro daṭṭhabbo? Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyuṃ – ‘ayaṃ te, deva, coro āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehī’ti. Tamenaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya – ‘gacchatha, bho, imaṃ purisaṃ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathā’ti. Tamenaṃ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena haneyyuṃ. Atha rājā majjhanhikasamayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya – ‘ambho, kathaṃ so puriso’ti? ‘Tatheva, deva, jīvatī’ti. Tamenaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya – ‘gacchatha, bho, taṃ purisaṃ majjhanhikasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathā’ti. Tamenaṃ majjhanhikasamayaṃ sattisatena haneyyuṃ. Atha rājā sāyanhasamayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya – ‘ambho, kathaṃ so puriso’ti? ‘Tatheva, deva,

jīvatī’ti. Tamenaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya – ‘gacchatha, bho, taṃ purisaṃ sāyanhasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathā’ti. Tamenaṃ sāyanhasamayaṃ sattisatena haneyyuṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu so puriso divasaṃ tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyethā’’ti? ‘‘Ekissāpi, bhante, sattiyā haññamāno tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyetha; ko pana vādo tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno’’ti! ‘‘Evameva khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, viññāṇāhāro daṭṭhabboti vadāmi. Viññāṇe, bhikkhave, āhāre pariññāte nāmarūpaṃ pariññātaṃ hoti, nāmarūpe pariññāte ariyasāvakassa natthi kiñci uttarikaraṇīyanti vadāmī’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Atthirāgasuttaṃ

64. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘cattārome, bhikkhave, āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya. Katame cattāro? Kabaḷīkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, manosañcetanā tatiyā, viññāṇaṃ catutthaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya’’.

‘‘Kabaḷīkāre ce, bhikkhave, āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandī atthi taṇhā, patiṭṭhitaṃ tattha viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ. Yattha patiṭṭhitaṃ viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ, atthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti. Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti, atthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi. Yattha atthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi, atthi tattha āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti. Yattha atthi āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti, atthi tattha āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ. Yattha atthi āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ, sasokaṃ taṃ, bhikkhave, sadaraṃ saupāyāsanti vadāmi.

‘‘Phasse ce, bhikkhave, āhāre…pe… manosañcetanāya ce, bhikkhave, āhāre… viññāṇe ce, bhikkhave, āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandī atthi taṇhā, patiṭṭhitaṃ tattha viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ. Yattha patiṭṭhitaṃ viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ, atthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti. Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti, atthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi. Yattha atthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi, atthi tattha āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti. Yattha atthi āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti, atthi tattha āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ. Yattha atthi āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ, sasokaṃ taṃ, bhikkhave, sadaraṃ saupāyāsanti vadāmi.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rajako vā cittakārako vā sati rajanāya vā lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā nīliyā vā mañjiṭṭhāya vā suparimaṭṭhe vā phalake bhittiyā vā dussapaṭṭe vā itthirūpaṃ vā purisarūpaṃ vā abhinimmineyya sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ; evameva kho, bhikkhave, kabaḷīkāre ce āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandī atthi taṇhā, patiṭṭhitaṃ tattha viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ. Yattha patiṭṭhitaṃ viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ, atthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti. Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti, atthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi. Yattha atthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi, atthi tattha āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti. Yattha atthi āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti, atthi tattha āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ. Yattha atthi āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ, sasokaṃ taṃ, bhikkhave, sadaraṃ saupāyāsanti vadāmi.

‘‘Phasse ce, bhikkhave, āhāre…pe… manosañcetanāya ce, bhikkhave, āhāre… viññāṇe ce, bhikkhave, āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandī atthi taṇhā, patiṭṭhitaṃ tattha viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ. Yattha patiṭṭhitaṃ viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ, atthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti. Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti, atthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi. Yattha atthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi, atthi tattha āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti. Yattha atthi āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti, atthi tattha āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ. Yattha atthi āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ, sasokaṃ taṃ, bhikkhave, sadaraṃ saupāyāsanti vadāmi.

‘‘Kabaḷīkāre ce, bhikkhave, āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandī natthi taṇhā, appatiṭṭhitaṃ tattha viññāṇaṃ avirūḷhaṃ. Yattha appatiṭṭhitaṃ viññāṇaṃ avirūḷhaṃ, natthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti. Yattha natthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti, natthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi. Yattha natthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi, natthi tattha āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti. Yattha natthi āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti, natthi tattha āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ. Yattha natthi āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ, asokaṃ taṃ, bhikkhave, adaraṃ anupāyāsanti vadāmi.

‘‘Phasse ce, bhikkhave, āhāre…pe… manosañcetanāya ce, bhikkhave, āhāre… viññāṇe ce, bhikkhave, āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandī natthi taṇhā, appatiṭṭhitaṃ tattha viññāṇaṃ avirūḷhaṃ. Yattha appatiṭṭhitaṃ viññāṇaṃ avirūḷhaṃ, natthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti. Yattha natthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti, natthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi. Yattha natthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi, natthi tattha āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti. Yattha natthi āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti, natthi tattha āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ. Yattha natthi āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ, asokaṃ taṃ, bhikkhave, adaraṃ anupāyāsanti vadāmi.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kūṭāgāraṃ vā kūṭāgārasālaṃ vā uttarāya vā dakkhiṇāya vā pācīnāya vā vātapānā sūriye uggacchante vātapānena rasmi pavisitvā kvāssa patiṭṭhitā’’ [kattha patiṭṭhitā (ka.)] ti? ‘‘Pacchimāyaṃ, bhante, bhittiya’’nti. ‘‘Pacchimā ce, bhikkhave, bhitti nāssa kvāssa patiṭṭhitā’’ti? ‘‘Pathaviyaṃ, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Pathavī ce, bhikkhave, nāssa kvāssa patiṭṭhitā’’ti? ‘‘Āpasmiṃ, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Āpo ce, bhikkhave, nāssa kvāssa patiṭṭhitā’’ti? ‘‘Appatiṭṭhitā, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, bhikkhave, kabaḷīkāre ce āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandī natthi taṇhā…pe….

‘‘Phasse ce, bhikkhave, āhāre… manosañcetanāya ce, bhikkhave, āhāre… viññāṇe ce, bhikkhave, āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandī natthi taṇhā, appatiṭṭhitaṃ tattha viññāṇaṃ avirūḷhaṃ. Yattha appatiṭṭhitaṃ viññāṇaṃ avirūḷhaṃ, natthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti. Yattha natthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti, natthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi. Yattha natthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi, natthi tattha āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti. Yattha natthi āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti, natthi tattha āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ. Yattha natthi āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ asokaṃ taṃ, bhikkhave, adaraṃ anupāyāsanti vadāmī’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Nagarasuttaṃ

65. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘pubbe me, bhikkhave, sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi – ‘kicchā vatāyaṃ loko āpanno jāyati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca upapajjati ca. Atha ca panimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti jarāmaraṇassa. Kudāssu nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarāmaraṇassā’ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi – ‘kimhi nu kho sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti, kiṃpaccayā jarāmaraṇa’nti? Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo – ‘jātiyā kho sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇa’’’nti.

‘‘Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi – ‘kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti…pe… bhavo hoti… upādānaṃ hoti… taṇhā hoti… vedanā hoti… phasso hoti… saḷāyatanaṃ hoti… nāmarūpaṃ hoti… kiṃpaccayā nāmarūpa’nti? Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo – ‘viññāṇe kho sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpa’nti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi – ‘kimhi nu kho sati viññāṇaṃ hoti, kiṃpaccayā viññāṇa’nti? Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo – ‘nāmarūpe kho sati viññāṇaṃ hoti, nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇa’’’nti.

‘‘Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi – paccudāvattati kho idaṃ viññāṇaṃ nāmarūpamhā na paraṃ gacchati. Ettāvatā jāyetha vā jīyetha vā mīyetha vā cavetha vā upapajjetha vā, yadidaṃ nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇaṃ; viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ; nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ; saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. ‘Samudayo, samudayo’ti kho me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

‘‘Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi – ‘kimhi nu kho asati, jarāmaraṇaṃ na hoti; kissa nirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho’ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo – ‘jātiyā kho asati, jarāmaraṇaṃ na hoti; jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho’ti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi – ‘kimhi nu kho asati jāti na hoti…pe… bhavo na hoti… upādānaṃ na hoti… taṇhā na hoti… vedanā na

hoti… phasso na hoti… saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti… nāmarūpaṃ na hoti. Kissa nirodhā nāmarūpanirodho'ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo – 'viññāṇe kho asati, nāmarūpaṃ na hoti; viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho''ti.

''Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi – 'kimhi nu kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti; kissa nirodhā viññāṇanirodho'ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo – 'nāmarūpe kho asati, viññāṇaṃ na hoti; nāmarūpanirodhā viññāṇanirodho''ti.

''Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi – adhigato kho myāyaṃ maggo bodhāya yadidaṃ – nāmarūpanirodhā viññāṇanirodho; viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho; nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho; saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. 'Nirodho, nirodho'ti kho me, bhikkhave, pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

''Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso araññe pavane caramāno passeyya purāṇaṃ maggaṃ purāṇañjasaṃ pubbakehi manussehi anuyātaṃ. So tamanugaccheyya. Tamanugacchanto passeyya purāṇaṃ nagaraṃ purāṇaṃ rājadhāniṃ pubbakehi manussehi ajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ [ajjhāvutthaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] ārāmasampannaṃ vanasampannaṃ pokkharaṇīsampannaṃ uddhāpavantaṃ [uddāpavantaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] ramaṇīyaṃ. Atha kho so, bhikkhave, puriso rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā āroceyya – 'yagghe, bhante, jāneyyāsi – ahaṃ addasaṃ araññe pavane caramāno purāṇaṃ maggaṃ purāṇañjasaṃ pubbakehi manussehi anuyātaṃ tamanugacchiṃ. Tamanugacchanto addasaṃ purāṇaṃ nagaraṃ purāṇaṃ rājadhāniṃ pubbakehi manussehi ajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ ārāmasampannaṃ vanasampannaṃ pokkharaṇīsampannaṃ uddhāpavantaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ. Taṃ, bhante, nagaraṃ māpehī'ti. Atha kho so, bhikkhave, rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā taṃ nagaraṃ māpeyya. Tadassa nagaraṃ aparena samayena iddhañceva phītañca bāhujaññaṃ ākiṇṇamanussaṃ vuddhivepullappattaṃ. Evameva khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, addasaṃ purāṇaṃ maggaṃ purāṇañjasaṃ pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyātaṃ.

''Katamo ca so, bhikkhave, purāṇamaggo purāṇañjaso pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyāto? Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ – sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho so, bhikkhave, purāṇamaggo purāṇañjaso pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyāto, tamanugacchiṃ; tamanugacchanto jarāmaraṇaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ; jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ; jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ; jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ. Tamanugacchiṃ; tamanugacchanto jātiṃ abbhaññāsiṃ…pe… bhavaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ… upādānaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ… taṇhaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ… vedanaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ… phassaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ… saḷāyatanaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ… nāmarūpaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ… viññāṇaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ. Tamanugacchiṃ; tamanugacchanto saṅkhāre abbhaññāsiṃ; saṅkhārasamudayaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ; saṅkhāranirodhaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ; saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ. Tadabhiññā ācikkhiṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, brahmacariyaṃ iddhañceva phītañca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāva devamanussehi suppakāsita''nti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Sammasasuttaṃ

66. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kurūsu viharati kammāsadhammaṃ nāma kurūnaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''bhikkhavo''ti. ''Bhadante''ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca – ''sammasatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, antaraṃ sammasa''nti [antarā sammasananti (sī.)]. Evaṃ vutte, aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''ahaṃ kho, bhante, sammasāmi antaraṃ sammasa''nti. ''Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sammasasi antaraṃ sammasa''nti? Atha kho so bhikkhu byākāsi. Yathā so bhikkhu byākāsi na so bhikkhu bhagavato cittaṃ ārādhesi.

Evaṃ vutte, āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''etassa, bhagavā, kālo; etassa, sugata, kālo;

yaṃ bhagavā antaraṃ sammasaṃ bhāseyya. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī''ti. ''Tenahānanda, suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī''ti. ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

''Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammasamāno sammasati antaraṃ sammasaṃ [sammasanaṃ (sī.)] – 'yaṃ kho idaṃ anekavidhaṃ nānappakārakaṃ dukkhaṃ loke uppajjati jarāmaraṇaṃ. Idaṃ kho dukkhaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikaṃ kiṃpabhavaṃ, kismiṃ sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti, kismiṃ asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hotī'ti? So sammasamāno evaṃ jānāti – 'yaṃ kho idaṃ anekavidhaṃ nānappakārakaṃ dukkhaṃ loke uppajjati jarāmaraṇaṃ. Idaṃ kho dukkhaṃ upadhinidānaṃ upadhisamudayaṃ upadhijātikaṃ upadhipabhavaṃ, upadhismiṃ sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti, upadhismiṃ asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hotī'ti. So jarāmaraṇañca pajānāti jarāmaraṇasamudayañca pajānāti jarāmaraṇanirodhañca pajānāti yā ca jarāmaraṇanirodhasāruppagāminī paṭipadā tañca pajānāti. Tathāpaṭipanno ca hoti anudhammacārī. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbaso sammā dukkhakkhayāya paṭipanno jarāmaraṇanirodhāya.

''Athāparaṃ sammasamāno sammasati antaraṃ sammasaṃ – 'upadhi panāyaṃ kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabhavo, kismiṃ sati upadhi hoti, kismiṃ asati upadhi na hotī'ti? So sammasamāno evaṃ jānāti – 'upadhi taṇhānidāno taṇhāsamudayo taṇhājātiko taṇhāpabhavo, taṇhāya sati upadhi hoti, taṇhāya asati upadhi na hotī'ti. So upadhiñca pajānāti upadhisamudayañca pajānāti upadhinirodhañca pajānāti yā ca upadhinirodhasāruppagāminī paṭipadā tañca pajānāti. Tathā paṭipanno ca hoti anudhammacārī. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbaso sammā dukkhakkhayāya paṭipanno upadhinirodhāya.

''Athāparaṃ sammasamāno sammasati antaraṃ sammasaṃ – 'taṇhā panāyaṃ kattha uppajjamānā uppajjati, kattha nivisamānā nivisatī'ti? So sammasamāno evaṃ jānāti – yaṃ kho loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Kiñca loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ? Cakkhuṃ loke piyarūpaṃ, sātarūpaṃ. Etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Sotaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ…pe… ghānaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ… jivhā loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ… kāyo loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ… mano loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

''Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, atītamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ taṃ niccato addakkhuṃ sukhato addakkhuṃ attato addakkhuṃ ārogyato addakkhuṃ khemato addakkhuṃ. Te taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ. Ye taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ te upadhiṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ. Ye upadhiṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ te dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ. Ye dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ te na parimucciṃsu jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimucciṃsu dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

''Yepi hi keci, bhikkhave, anāgatamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ taṃ niccato dakkhissanti [dakkhinti (sī.)] sukhato dakkhissanti attato dakkhissanti ārogyato dakkhissanti khemato dakkhissanti. Te taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhissanti. Ye taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhissanti te upadhiṃ vaḍḍhissanti. Ye upadhiṃ vaḍḍhissanti te dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhissanti. Ye dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhissanti te na parimuccissanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccissanti dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

''Yepi hi keci, bhikkhave, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ taṃ niccato passanti sukhato passanti attato passanti ārogyato passanti khemato passanti. Te taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhenti. Ye taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhenti te upadhiṃ vaḍḍhenti. Ye upadhiṃ vaḍḍhenti te dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhenti. Ye dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhenti te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccanti dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

''Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, āpānīyakaṃso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno. So ca

kho visena saṃsaṭṭho. Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito. Tamenaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ – 'ayaṃ te, ambho purisa, āpānīyakaṃso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno; so ca kho visena saṃsaṭṭho. Sace ākaṅkhasi piva. Pivato hi kho taṃ chādessati vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi, pivitvā ca pana tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchasi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkha'nti. So taṃ āpānīyakaṃsaṃ sahasā appaṭisaṅkhā piveyya, nappaṭinissajjeyya. So tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, ye hi keci atītamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ…pe… anāgatamaddhānaṃ…pe… etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ taṃ niccato passanti sukhato passanti attato passanti ārogyato passanti khemato passanti, te taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhenti. Ye taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhenti te upadhiṃ vaḍḍhenti. Ye upadhiṃ vaḍḍhenti te dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhenti. Ye dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhenti te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccanti dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

''Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, atītamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ taṃ aniccato addakkhuṃ dukkhato addakkhuṃ anattato addakkhuṃ rogato addakkhuṃ bhayato addakkhuṃ, te taṇhaṃ pajahiṃsu. Ye taṇhaṃ pajahiṃsu te upadhiṃ pajahiṃsu. Ye upadhiṃ pajahiṃsu te dukkhaṃ pajahiṃsu. Ye dukkhaṃ pajahiṃsu te parimucciṃsu jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimucciṃsu dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

''Yepi hi keci, bhikkhave, anāgatamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ taṃ aniccato dakkhissanti dukkhato dakkhissanti anattato dakkhissanti rogato dakkhissanti bhayato dakkhissanti, te taṇhaṃ pajahissanti. Ye taṇhaṃ pajahissanti…pe… parimuccissanti dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

''Yepi hi keci, bhikkhave, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ taṃ aniccato passanti dukkhato passanti anattato passanti rogato passanti bhayato passanti, te taṇhaṃ pajahanti. Ye taṇhaṃ pajahanti te upadhiṃ pajahanti. Ye upadhiṃ pajahanti te dukkhaṃ pajahanti. Ye dukkhaṃ pajahanti te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccanti dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

''Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, āpānīyakaṃso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno. So ca kho visena saṃsaṭṭho. Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito. Tamenaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ – 'ayaṃ te, ambho purisa, āpānīyakaṃso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno so ca kho visena saṃsaṭṭho. Sace ākaṅkhasi piva. Pivato hi kho taṃ chādessati vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi; pivitvā ca pana tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchasi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkha'nti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, tassa purisassa evamassa – 'sakkā kho me ayaṃ surāpipāsitā [surāpipāsā (?)] pānīyena vā vinetuṃ dadhimaṇḍakena vā vinetuṃ bhaṭṭhaloṇikāya [maṭṭhaloṇikāya (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] vā vinetuṃ loṇasovīrakena vā vinetuṃ, na tvevāhaṃ taṃ piveyyaṃ, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā'ti. So taṃ āpānīyakaṃsaṃ paṭisaṅkhā na piveyya, paṭinissajjeyya. So tatonidānaṃ na maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, ye hi keci atītamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ taṃ aniccato addakkhuṃ dukkhato addakkhuṃ anattato addakkhuṃ rogato addakkhuṃ bhayato addakkhuṃ, te taṇhaṃ pajahiṃsu. Ye taṇhaṃ pajahiṃsu te upadhiṃ pajahiṃsu. Ye upadhiṃ pajahiṃsu te dukkhaṃ pajahiṃsu. Ye dukkhaṃ pajahiṃsu te parimucciṃsu jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimucciṃsu dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

''Yepi hi keci, bhikkhave, anāgatamaddhānaṃ…pe… etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ taṃ aniccato passanti dukkhato passanti anattato passanti rogato passanti bhayato passanti, te taṇhaṃ pajahanti. Ye taṇhaṃ pajahanti te upadhiṃ pajahanti. Ye upadhiṃ pajahanti te dukkhaṃ pajahanti. Ye dukkhaṃ pajahanti te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccanti dukkhasmāti vadāmī''ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Naḷakalāpīsuttaṃ

67. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca sāriputto āyasmā ca mahākoṭṭhiko [mahākoṭṭhito (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti isipatane migadāye. Atha kho āyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca – ''kiṃ nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, sayaṃkataṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ, paraṃkataṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ, sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca jarāmaraṇaṃ, udāhu asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ jarāmaraṇa''nti? ''Na kho, āvuso koṭṭhika, sayaṃkataṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ, na paraṃkataṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ, na sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca jarāmaraṇaṃ, nāpi asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ. Api ca, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇa''nti.

''Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, sayaṃkatā jāti, paraṃkatā jāti, sayaṃkatā ca paraṃkatā ca jāti, udāhu asayaṃkārā aparaṃkārā adhiccasamuppannā jātī''ti? ''Na kho, āvuso koṭṭhika, sayaṃkatā jāti, na paraṃkatā jāti, na sayaṃkatā ca paraṃkatā ca jāti, nāpi asayaṃkārā aparaṃkārā adhiccasamuppannā jāti. Api ca, bhavapaccayā jātī''ti.

''Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, sayaṃkato bhavo…pe… sayaṃkataṃ upādānaṃ… sayaṃkatā taṇhā… sayaṃkatā vedanā… sayaṃkato phasso… sayaṃkataṃ saḷāyatanaṃ… sayaṃkataṃ nāmarūpaṃ, paraṃkataṃ nāmarūpaṃ, sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca nāmarūpaṃ, udāhu asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ nāmarūpa''nti? ''Na kho, āvuso koṭṭhika, sayaṃkataṃ nāmarūpaṃ, na paraṃkataṃ nāmarūpaṃ, na sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca nāmarūpaṃ, nāpi asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ, adhiccasamuppannaṃ nāmarūpaṃ. Api ca, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpa''nti.

''Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, sayaṅkataṃ viññāṇaṃ, paraṅkataṃ viññāṇaṃ, sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca viññāṇaṃ, udāhu asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇa''nti? ''Na kho, āvuso koṭṭhika, sayaṃkataṃ viññāṇaṃ, na paraṃkataṃ viññāṇaṃ na sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca viññāṇaṃ, nāpi asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ. Api ca, nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇa''nti.

''Idāneva kho mayaṃ āyasmato sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ evaṃ ājānāma – 'na khvāvuso koṭṭhika, sayaṃkataṃ nāmarūpaṃ, na paraṃkataṃ nāmarūpaṃ, na sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca nāmarūpaṃ, nāpi asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ nāmarūpaṃ. Api ca, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpa'''nti.

''Idāneva ca pana mayaṃ āyasmato sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ evaṃ ājānāma – 'na khvāvuso koṭṭhika, sayaṃkataṃ viññāṇaṃ, na paraṃkataṃ viññāṇaṃ, na sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca viññāṇaṃ, nāpi asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ. Api ca, nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇa'''nti.

''Yathā kathaṃ panāvuso sāriputta, imassa bhāsitassa attho daṭṭhabbo''ti? ''Tenahāvuso, upamaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāyapidhekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ jānanti. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, dve naḷakalāpiyo aññamaññaṃ nissāya tiṭṭheyyuṃ. Evameva kho, āvuso, nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇaṃ; viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ; nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ; saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Tāsaṃ ce, āvuso, naḷakalāpīnaṃ ekaṃ ākaḍḍheyya, ekā papateyya; aparaṃ ce ākaḍḍheyya, aparā papateyya. Evameva kho, āvuso, nāmarūpanirodhā viññāṇanirodho; viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho; nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho; saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī''ti. ''Acchariyaṃ, āvuso sāriputta; abbhutaṃ, āvuso sāriputta! Yāvasubhāsitaṃ cidaṃ āyasmatā sāriputtena. Idañca pana mayaṃ āyasmato sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ imehi chattiṃsāya vatthūhi anumodāma – 'jarāmaraṇassa ce, āvuso, bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti, dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya. Jarāmaraṇassa ce, āvuso, bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya

nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti, dhammānudhammappaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya. Jarāmaraṇassa ce, āvuso, bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti, diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya. Jātiyā ce… bhavassa ce… upādānassa ce… taṇhāya ce… vedanāya ce… phassassa ce… saḷāyatanassa ce… nāmarūpassa ce… viññāṇassa ce… saṅkhārānaṃ ce… avijjāya ce, āvuso, bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti, dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya. Avijjāya ce, āvuso, bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti, dhammānudhammappaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya. Avijjāya ce, āvuso, bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti, diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyā''ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Kosambisuttaṃ

68. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca musilo [mūsilo (sī.), musīlo (pī.)] āyasmā ca paviṭṭho [saviṭṭho (sī. pī.)] āyasmā ca nārado āyasmā ca ānando kosambiyaṃ viharanti ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā paviṭṭho āyasmantaṃ musilaṃ etadavoca – ''aññatreva, āvuso musila, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā atthāyasmato musilassa paccattameva ñāṇaṃ – 'jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇa''nti? ''Aññatreva, āvuso paviṭṭha, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā ahametaṃ jānāmi ahametaṃ passāmi – 'jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇa''nti.

''Aññatreva, āvuso musila, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā atthāyasmato musilassa paccattameva ñāṇaṃ – 'bhavapaccayā jātīti… pe… upādānapaccayā bhavoti… taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti… vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti… phassapaccayā vedanāti… saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti… nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti… viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti… saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇanti… avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā''ti? ''Aññatreva, āvuso paviṭṭha, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā ahametaṃ jānāmi ahametaṃ passāmi – 'avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā''ti.

''Aññatreva, āvuso musila, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā atthāyasmato musilassa paccattameva ñāṇaṃ – 'jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho''ti? ''Aññatreva, āvuso paviṭṭha, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā ahametaṃ jānāmi ahametaṃ passāmi – 'jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho''ti.

''Aññatreva, āvuso musila, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā atthāyasmato musilassa paccattameva ñāṇaṃ – 'bhavanirodhā jātinirodhoti…pe… upādānanirodhā bhavanirodhoti… taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodhoti… vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodhoti… phassanirodhā vedanānirodhoti… saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodhoti… nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodhoti… viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti … saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti… avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho''ti? ''Aññatreva, āvuso paviṭṭha, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā ahametaṃ jānāmi ahametaṃ passāmi – 'avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho''ti.

''Aññatreva, āvuso musila, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā atthāyasmato musilassa paccattameva ñāṇaṃ – 'bhavanirodho nibbāna''nti? ''Aññatreva, āvuso paviṭṭha, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā ahametaṃ jānāmi ahametaṃ passāmi – 'bhavanirodho nibbāna''nti.

''Tenahāyasmā musilo arahaṃ khīṇāsavo''ti? Evaṃ vutte, āyasmā musilo tuṇhī ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā nārado āyasmantaṃ paviṭṭhaṃ etadavoca – ''sādhāvuso paviṭṭha, ahaṃ etaṃ pañhaṃ labheyyaṃ. Maṃ etaṃ pañhaṃ puccha. Ahaṃ te etaṃ pañhaṃ byākarissāmī''ti. ''Labhatāyasmā nārado

etaṃ pañhaṃ. Pucchāmahaṃ āyasmantaṃ nāradaṃ etaṃ pañhaṃ. Byākarotu ca me āyasmā nārado etaṃ pañhaṃ''.

''Aññatreva, āvuso nārada, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā atthāyasmato nāradassa paccattameva ñāṇaṃ – 'jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇa'''nti? ''Aññatreva, āvuso paviṭṭha, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā ahametaṃ jānāmi ahametaṃ passāmi – 'jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇa'''nti.

''Aññatreva, āvuso nārada, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā atthāyasmato nāradassa paccattameva ñāṇaṃ – bhavapaccayā jāti…pe… avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā''ti? ''Aññatreva, āvuso paviṭṭha, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā ahametaṃ jānāmi ahametaṃ passāmi – 'avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā'''ti.

''Aññatreva, āvuso nārada, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā atthāyasmato nāradassa paccattameva ñāṇaṃ – 'jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho'''ti? ''Aññatreva, āvuso paviṭṭha, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā ahametaṃ jānāmi ahametaṃ passāmi – 'jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho'''ti.

''Aññatreva, āvuso nārada, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā atthāyasmato nāradassa paccattameva ñāṇaṃ – 'bhavanirodhā jātinirodhoti…pe… avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho'''ti? ''Aññatreva, āvuso paviṭṭha, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā ahametaṃ jānāmi ahametaṃ passāmi – 'avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho'''ti.

''Aññatreva, āvuso nārada, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā atthāyasmato nāradassa paccattameva ñāṇaṃ – 'bhavanirodho nibbāna'''nti? ''Aññatreva, āvuso paviṭṭha, saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā ahametaṃ jānāmi ahametaṃ passāmi – 'bhavanirodho nibbāna'''nti.

''Tenahāyasmā nārado arahaṃ khīṇāsavo''ti? '''Bhavanirodho nibbāna'nti kho me, āvuso, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ, na camhi arahaṃ khīṇāsavo. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, kantāramagge udapāno. Tatra nevassa rajju na udakavārako. Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ udapānaṃ olokeyya. Tassa 'udaka'nti hi kho ñāṇaṃ assa, na ca kāyena phusitvā vihareyya. Evameva kho, āvuso, 'bhavanirodho nibbāna'nti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ, na camhi arahaṃ khīṇāsavo''ti.

Evaṃ vutte, āyasmā ānando āyasmantaṃ paviṭṭhaṃ etadavoca – ''evaṃvādī [evaṃvādiṃ (?)] tvaṃ, āvuso paviṭṭha, āyasmantaṃ nāradaṃ kiṃ vadesī''ti? ''Evaṃvādāhaṃ, āvuso ānanda, āyasmantaṃ nāradaṃ na kiñci vadāmi aññatra kalyāṇā aññatra kusalā''ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Upayantisuttaṃ

69. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho…pe… ''mahāsamuddo, bhikkhave, upayanto mahānadiyo upayāpeti, mahānadiyo upayantiyo kunnadiyo upayāpenti, kunnadiyo upayantiyo mahāsobbhe upayāpenti, mahāsobbhā upayantā kusobbhe upayāpenti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, avijjā upayantī saṅkhāre upayāpeti, saṅkhārā upayantā viññāṇaṃ upayāpenti, viññāṇaṃ upayantaṃ nāmarūpaṃ upayāpeti, nāmarūpaṃ upayantaṃ

saḷāyatanaṃ upayāpeti, saḷāyatanaṃ upayantaṃ phassaṃ upayāpeti, phasso upayanto vedanaṃ upayāpeti, vedanā upayantī taṇhaṃ upayāpeti, taṇhā upayantī upādānaṃ upayāpeti, upādānaṃ upayantaṃ bhavaṃ upayāpeti, bhavo upayanto jātiṃ upayāpeti, jāti upayantī jarāmaraṇaṃ upayāpeti.

''Mahāsamuddo, bhikkhave, apayanto mahānadiyo apayāpeti, mahānadiyo apayantiyo kunnadiyo apayāpenti, kunnadiyo apayantiyo mahāsobbhe apayāpenti, mahāsobbhā apayantā kusobbhe apayāpenti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, avijjā apayantī saṅkhāre apayāpeti, saṅkhārā apayantā viññāṇaṃ apayāpenti, viññāṇaṃ apayantaṃ nāmarūpaṃ apayāpeti, nāmarūpaṃ apayantaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ apayāpeti, saḷāyatanaṃ apayantaṃ phassaṃ apayāpeti, phasso apayanto vedanaṃ apayāpeti, vedanā apayantī taṇhaṃ apayāpeti, taṇhā apayantī upādānaṃ apayāpeti, upādānaṃ apayantaṃ bhavaṃ apayāpeti, bhavo apayanto jātiṃ apayāpeti, jāti apayantī jarāmaraṇaṃ apayāpetī''ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Susimasuttaṃ

70. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sakkato hoti garukato mānito pūjito apacito lābhī cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānappaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Bhikkhusaṅghopi sakkato hoti garukato mānito pūjito apacito lābhī cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsanagilānappaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Aññatitthiyā pana paribbājakā asakkatā honti agarukatā amānitā apūjitā anapacitā, na lābhino cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsanagilānappaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ.

Tena kho pana samayena susimo [susīmo (sī. ka.)] paribbājako rājagahe paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ. Atha kho susimassa paribbājakassa parisā susimaṃ paribbājakaṃ etadavocuṃ – ''ehi tvaṃ, āvuso susima, samaṇe gotame brahmacariyaṃ cara. Tvaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā amhe vāceyyāsi [vācessasi (pī. ka.)]. Taṃ mayaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā gihīnaṃ bhāsissāma. Evaṃ mayampi sakkatā bhavissāma garukatā mānitā pūjitā apacitā lābhino cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānappaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārāna''nti. ''Evamāvuso''ti kho susimo paribbājako sakāya parisāya paṭissuṇitvā yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho susimo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca – ''icchāmahaṃ, āvuso ānanda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritu''nti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando susimaṃ paribbājakaṃ ādāya yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''ayaṃ, bhante, susimo paribbājako evamāha – 'icchāmahaṃ, āvuso ānanda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritu''nti. ''Tenahānanda, susimaṃ pabbājethā''ti. Alattha kho susimo paribbājako bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulehi bhikkhūhi bhagavato santike aññā byākatā hoti – ''khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmā''ti. Assosi kho āyasmā susimo – ''sambahulehi kira bhikkhūhi bhagavato santike aññā byākatā – 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā'ti pajānāmā''ti. Atha kho āyasmā susimo yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā tehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā susimo te bhikkhū etadavoca – ''saccaṃ kirāyasmantehi bhagavato santike aññā byākatā – 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā'ti pajānāmā''ti? ''Evamāvuso''ti.

''Api pana [api nu (sī. syā. kaṃ.) evamuparipi] tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhotha – ekopi hutvā bahudhā hotha, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hotha; āvibhāvaṃ, tirobhāvaṃ, tirokuṭṭaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā gacchatha, seyyathāpi ākāse; pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjaṃ karotha, seyyathāpi udake; udakepi abhijjamāne gacchatha, seyyathāpi

pathaviyaṃ; ākāsepi pallaṅkena kamatha, seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo; imepi candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasatha parimajjatha, yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vattethā''ti? ''No hetaṃ, āvuso''.

''Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇātha dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cā''ti? ''No hetaṃ, āvuso''.

''Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānātha – sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānātha; vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittanti pajānātha; sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittanti pajānātha; vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittanti pajānātha; samohaṃ vā cittaṃ samohaṃ cittanti pajānātha; vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vītamohaṃ cittanti pajānātha; saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṃkhittaṃ cittanti pajānātha; vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittanti pajānātha; mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittanti pajānātha; amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittanti pajānātha; sauttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sauttaraṃ cittanti pajānātha; anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittanti pajānātha; samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittanti pajānātha; asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittanti pajānātha; vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittanti pajānātha; avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāthā''ti? ''No hetaṃ, āvuso''.

''Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaratha, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi, anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe – 'amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ; tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti. Iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarathā''ti? ''No hetaṃ, āvuso''.

''Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passatha cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānātha – 'ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā'ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passatha cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāthā''ti? ''No hetaṃ, āvuso''.

''Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā viharathā''ti? ''No hetaṃ, āvuso''.

''Ettha dāni āyasmanto idañca veyyākaraṇaṃ imesañca dhammānaṃ asamāpatti; idaṃ no, āvuso, katha''nti? ''Paññāvimuttā kho mayaṃ, āvuso susimā''ti.

''Na khvāhaṃ imassa āyasmantānaṃ saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Sādhu me āyasmanto tathā bhāsantu yathāhaṃ imassa āyasmantānaṃ saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyya''nti. ''Ājāneyyāsi vā tvaṃ, āvuso susima, na vā tvaṃ ājāneyyāsi atha kho paññāvimuttā maya''nti.

Atha kho āyasmā susimo uṭṭhāyāsanā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ

abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā susimo yāvatako tehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ ahosi kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesi. ''Pubbe kho, susima, dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ, pacchā nibbāne ñāṇa''nti.

''Na khvāhaṃ, bhante, imassa bhagavatā [bhagavato (pī.)] saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā tathā bhāsatu yathāhaṃ imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyya''nti. ''Ājāneyyāsi vā tvaṃ, susima, na vā tvaṃ ājāneyyāsi, atha kho dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ pubbe, pacchā nibbāne ñāṇaṃ''.

''Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, susima, rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā''ti? ''Aniccaṃ, bhante''. ''Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā''ti? ''Dukkhaṃ, bhante''. ''Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ – 'etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā'''ti? ''No hetaṃ, bhante''. ''Vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā''ti? ''Aniccā, bhante''. ''Yaṃ panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā''ti? ''Dukkhaṃ, bhante''. ''Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ – 'etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā'''ti? ''No hetaṃ, bhante''. ''Saññā niccā vā aniccā vā''ti? ''Aniccā, bhante''…pe… ''saṅkhārā niccā vā aniccā vā''ti? ''Aniccā, bhante''. ''Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā''ti? ''Dukkhaṃ, bhante''. ''Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ – 'etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā'''ti? ''No hetaṃ, bhante''. ''Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā''ti? ''Aniccaṃ, bhante''. ''Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā''ti? ''Dukkhaṃ, bhante''. ''Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ – 'etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā'''ti? ''No hetaṃ, bhante''.

''Tasmātiha, susima, yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ netaṃ mama nesohamasmi na meso attāti; evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yā kāci vedanā atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇītā vā yā dūre santike vā, sabbā vedanā netaṃ mama nesohamasmi na meso attāti; evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yā kāci saññā…pe… ye keci saṅkhārā atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇītā vā ye dūre santike vā, sabbe saṅkhārā netaṃ mama nesohamasmi na meso attāti; evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ netaṃ mama nesohamasmi na meso attāti; evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ.

''Evaṃ passaṃ, susima, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmimpi nibbindati, vedanāyapi nibbindati, saññāyapi nibbindati, saṅkhāresupi nibbindati, viññāṇasmimpi nibbindati. Nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. 'Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā'ti pajānāti.

'''Jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇa'nti, susima, passasī''ti? ''Evaṃ, bhante''. '''Bhavapaccayā jātī'ti, susima, passasī''ti? ''Evaṃ, bhante''. '''Upādānapaccayā bhavo'ti, susima, passasī''ti? ''Evaṃ, bhante''. '''Taṇhāpaccayā upādāna'nti, susima, passasī''ti? ''Evaṃ, bhante''. ''Vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti… phassapaccayā vedanāti… saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti… nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti… viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti… saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇanti… avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti, susima, passasī''ti? ''Evaṃ, bhante''.

'''Jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho'ti, susima, passasī''ti? ''Evaṃ, bhante''. '''Bhavanirodhā jātinirodho'ti susima, passasī''ti? ''Evaṃ, bhante''. ''Upādānanirodhā bhavanirodhoti… taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodhoti… vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodhoti… phassanirodhā vedanānirodhoti… saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodhoti… nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodhoti… viññāṇanirodhā

nāmarūpanirodhoti… saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti… avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti, susima, passasī''ti? ''Evaṃ, bhante''.

''Api pana tvaṃ, susima, evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhosi – ekopi hutvā bahudhā hosi, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hosi; āvibhāvaṃ, tirobhāvaṃ, tirokuṭṭaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchasi, seyyathāpi ākāse; pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjaṃ karosi, seyyathāpi udake; udakepi abhijjamāno gacchasi, seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ; ākāsepi pallaṅkena kamasi, seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo; imepi candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasasi parimajjasi, yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vattesī''ti? ''No hetaṃ, bhante''.

''Api pana tvaṃ, susima, evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇasi dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cā''ti? ''No hetaṃ, bhante''.

''Api pana tvaṃ, susima, evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāsi – sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāsi…pe… vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāsī''ti? ''No hetaṃ, bhante''.

''Api pana tvaṃ, susima, evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarasi, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ…pe… iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarasī''ti? ''No hetaṃ, bhante''.

''Api pana tvaṃ, susima, evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passasi cavamāne…pe… yathākammūpage satte pajānāsī''ti? ''No hetaṃ, bhante''.

''Api pana tvaṃ, susima, evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe, āruppā te kāyena phusitvā viharasī''ti? ''No hetaṃ, bhante''.

''Ettha dāni, susima, idañca veyyākaraṇaṃ imesañca dhammānaṃ asamāpatti, idaṃ no, susima, katha''nti?

Atha kho āyasmā susimo bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''accayo maṃ, bhante, accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūḷhaṃ yathāakusalaṃ, yvāhaṃ evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye dhammatthenako pabbajito. Tassa me, bhante, bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatiṃ saṃvarāyā''ti.

''Taggha tvaṃ, susima, accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūḷhaṃ yathāakusalaṃ, yo tvaṃ evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye dhammatthenako pabbajito. Seyyathāpi, susima, coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyuṃ – 'ayaṃ te, deva, coro āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehī'ti. Tamenaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya – 'gacchatha, bho, imaṃ purisaṃ daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḷhabandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindathā'ti. Tamenaṃ rañño purisā daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḷhabandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindeyyuṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, susima, api nu so puriso tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyethā''ti? ''Evaṃ, bhante''.

''Yaṃ kho so, susima, puriso tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyetha [paṭisaṃvediyetha vā, na vā paṭisaṃvediyetha (ka.)]. Yā evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye dhammatthenakassa pabbajjā, ayaṃ tato dukkhavipākatarā ca kaṭukavipākatarā ca, api ca vinipātāya

saṃvattati. Yato ca kho tvaṃ, susima, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi taṃ te mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuddhi hesā, susima, ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti, āyatiñca [āyatiṃ (syā. kaṃ.)] saṃvaraṃ āpajjatī''ti. Dasamaṃ.

Mahāvaggo sattamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Dve assutavatā vuttā, puttamaṃsena cāparaṃ;
Atthirāgo ca nagaraṃ, sammasaṃ naḷakalāpiyaṃ;
Kosambī upayanti ca, dasamo susimena cāti [dasamo vutto susīmenāti (sī.)].

8. Samaṇabrāhmaṇavaggo

1. Jarāmaraṇasuttaṃ

71. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā…pe… ''ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraṇaṃ nappajānanti, jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ nappajānanti, jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ nappajānanti, jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti, na me te, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā, na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

''Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraṇaṃ pajānanti…pe… paṭipadaṃ pajānanti, te kho me, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā, te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantī''ti. (Suttanto eko). Paṭhamaṃ.

2-11. Jātisuttādidasakaṃ

72. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… jātiṃ nappajānanti…pe….

(3) Bhavaṃ nappajānanti…pe….

(4) Upādānaṃ nappajānanti…pe….

(5) Taṇhaṃ nappajānanti…pe….

(6) Vedanaṃ nappajānanti…pe….

(7) Phassaṃ nappajānanti…pe….

(8) Saḷāyatanaṃ nappajānanti…pe….

(9) Nāmarūpaṃ nappajānanti…pe….

(10) Viññāṇaṃ nappajānanti…pe….

(11) ''Saṅkhāre nappajānanti, saṅkhārasamudayaṃ nappajānanti, saṅkhāranirodhaṃ nappajānanti,

saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti…pe… saṅkhāre pajānanti…pe… sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantī''ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

Samaṇabrāhmaṇavaggo aṭṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Paccayekādasa vuttā, catusaccavibhajjanā;
Samaṇabrāhmaṇavaggo, nidāne bhavati aṭṭhamo.

Vagguddānaṃ –

Buddho āhāro dasabalo, kaḷāro gahapatipañcamo;
Dukkhavaggo mahāvaggo, aṭṭhamo samaṇabrāhmaṇoti.

9. Antarapeyyālaṃ

1. Satthusuttaṃ

73. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''jarāmaraṇaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ jarāmaraṇe yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo; jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ jarāmaraṇasamudaye yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo; jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ jarāmaraṇanirodhe yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo; jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo''ti. (Suttanto eko). Paṭhamaṃ.

(Sabbesaṃ peyyālo evaṃ vitthāretabbo)

2-11. Dutiyasatthusuttādidasakaṃ

(2) Jātiṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ…pe….

(3) Bhavaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ…pe….

(4) Upādānaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ…pe….

(5) Taṇhaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ…pe….

(6) Vedanaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ…pe….

(7) Phassaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ…pe….

(8) Saḷāyatanaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ…pe….

(9) Nāmarūpaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ…pe….

(10) Viññāṇaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ…pe….

(11) ''Saṅkhāre, bhikkhave, ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ saṅkhāresu yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo; saṅkhārasamudayaṃ ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ saṅkhārasamudaye yathābhūtaṃ

ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo; saṅkhāranirodhaṃ ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ saṅkhāranirodhe yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo; saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo''ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

(Sabbesaṃ catusaccikaṃ kātabbaṃ).

2-12. Sikkhāsuttādipeyyālaekādasakaṃ

(2) ''Jarāmaraṇaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ jarāmaraṇe yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya sikkhā karaṇīyā.

(Peyyālo. Catusaccikaṃ kātabbaṃ).

(3) Jarāmaraṇaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā…pe… yogo karaṇīyo…pe….

(4) Jarāmaraṇaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā…pe… chando karaṇīyo…pe….

(5) Jarāmaraṇaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā…pe… ussoḷhī karaṇīyā…pe….

(6) Jarāmaraṇaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā…pe… appaṭivānī karaṇīyā…pe….

(7) Jarāmaraṇaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā…pe… ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ…pe….

(8) Jarāmaraṇaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā…pe… vīriyaṃ karaṇīyaṃ…pe….

(9) Jarāmaraṇaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā…pe… sātaccaṃ karaṇīyaṃ…pe….

(10) Jarāmaraṇaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā…pe… sati karaṇīyā…pe….

(11) Jarāmaraṇaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā…pe… sampajaññaṃ karaṇīyaṃ…pe….

(12) Jarāmaraṇaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānatā…pe… appamādo karaṇīyo…pe….

Antarapeyyālo navamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Satthā sikkhā ca yogo ca, chando ussoḷhipañcamī;
Appaṭivāni ātappaṃ, vīriyaṃ sātaccamuccati;
Sati ca sampajaññañca, appamādena dvādasāti.

Suttantā antarapeyyālā niṭṭhitā.

Pare te dvādasa honti, suttā dvattiṃsa satāni;
Catusaccena te vuttā, peyyālaantaramhi yeti [peyyālā antaramhi yeti (sī. syā. kaṃ.)].

Antarapeyyālesu uddānaṃ samattaṃ.

Nidānasaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

2. Abhisamayasaṃyuttaṃ

1. Nakhasikhāsuttaṃ

74. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho bhagavā parittaṃ nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsuṃ āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ, yo vāyaṃ [yo cāyaṃ (sabbattha) dutiyasuttādīsu pana vāsaddoyeva dissati] mayā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito, ayaṃ vā mahāpathavī’’ti?

‘‘Etadeva, bhante, bahutaraṃ, yadidaṃ mahāpathavī. Appamattako bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito. Neva satimaṃ kalaṃ upeti na sahassimaṃ kalaṃ upeti na satasahassimaṃ kalaṃ upeti mahāpathaviṃ upanidhāya bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etadeva bahutaraṃ dukkhaṃ yadidaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ; appamattakaṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ. Neva satimaṃ kalaṃ upeti na sahassimaṃ kalaṃ upeti na satasahassimaṃ kalaṃ upeti purimaṃ dukkhakkhandhaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ upanidhāya yadidaṃ sattakkhattuṃparamatā. Evaṃ mahatthiyo kho, bhikkhave, dhammābhisamayo; evaṃ mahatthiyo dhammacakkhupaṭilābho’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Pokkharaṇīsuttaṃ

75. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pokkharaṇī paññāsayojanāni āyāmena paññāsayojanāni vitthārena paññāsayojanāni ubbedhena, puṇṇā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā. Tato puriso kusaggena udakaṃ uddhareyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ, yaṃ vā kusaggena udakaṃ ubbhataṃ yaṃ vā pokkharaṇiyā udaka’’nti?

‘‘Etadeva, bhante, bahutaraṃ, yadidaṃ pokkharaṇiyā udakaṃ. Appamattakaṃ kusaggena udakaṃ ubbhataṃ. Neva satimaṃ kalaṃ upeti na sahassimaṃ kalaṃ upeti na satasahassimaṃ kalaṃ upeti pokkharaṇiyā udakaṃ upanidhāya kusaggena udakaṃ ubbhata’’nti. ‘‘Evameva kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etadeva bahutaraṃ dukkhaṃ yadidaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ; appamattakaṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ. Neva satimaṃ kalaṃ upeti na sahassimaṃ kalaṃ upeti na satasahassimaṃ kalaṃ upeti purimaṃ dukkhakkhandhaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ upanidhāya, yadidaṃ sattakkhattuṃparamatā. Evaṃ mahatthiyo kho, bhikkhave, dhammābhisamayo; evaṃ mahatthiyo dhammacakkhupaṭilābho’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Sambhejjaudakasuttaṃ

76. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yatthimā mahānadiyo saṃsandanti samenti, seyyathidaṃ – gaṅgā yamunā aciravatī sarabhū mahī, tato puriso dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ, yāni vā dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni yaṃ vā sambhejjaudaka’’nti?

‘‘Etadeva, bhante, bahutaraṃ yadidaṃ sambhejjaudakaṃ; appamattakāni dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni. Neva satimaṃ kalaṃ upenti na sahassimaṃ kalaṃ upenti na satasahassimaṃ kalaṃ upenti sambhejjaudakaṃ upanidhāya dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatānī’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, bhikkhave…pe… dhammacakkhupaṭilābho’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dutiyasambhejjaudakasuttaṃ

77. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yatthimā mahānadiyo saṃsandanti

samenti, seyyathidaṃ – gaṅgā yamunā aciravatī sarabhū mahī, taṃ udakaṃ parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya ṭhapetvā dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ, yaṃ vā sambhejjaudakaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ yāni vā dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhānī''ti?

''Etadeva, bhante, bahutaraṃ sambhejjaudakaṃ yadidaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ; appamattakāni dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni. Neva satimaṃ kalaṃ upenti na sahassimaṃ kalaṃ upenti na satasahassimaṃ kalaṃ upenti sambhejjaudakaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ upanidhāya dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhānī''ti. ''Evameva kho, bhikkhave…pe… dhammacakkhupaṭilābho''ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Pathavīsuttaṃ

78. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso mahāpathaviyā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā upanikkhipeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ, yā vā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā upanikkhittā ayaṃ [yā (syā. ka.)] vā mahāpathavī''ti?

''Etadeva, bhante, bahutaraṃ, yadidaṃ mahāpathavī; appamattikā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā upanikkhittā. Neva satimaṃ kalaṃ upenti na sahassimaṃ kalaṃ upenti na satasahassimaṃ kalaṃ upenti mahāpathaviṃ upanidhāya satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā upanikkhittā''ti. ''Evameva kho, bhikkhave…pe… dhammacakkhupaṭilābho''ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutiyapathavīsuttaṃ

79. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāpathavī parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya, ṭhapetvā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ, yaṃ vā mahāpathaviyā parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ yā vā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā avasiṭṭhā''ti?

''Etadeva bhante, bahutaraṃ, mahāpathaviyā, yadidaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ; appamattikā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā avasiṭṭhā. Neva satimaṃ kalaṃ upenti na sahassimaṃ kalaṃ upenti na satasahassimaṃ kalaṃ upenti mahāpathaviyā parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ upanidhāya satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā avasiṭṭhā''ti. ''Evameva kho, bhikkhave…pe… dhammacakkhupaṭilābho''ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Samuddasuttaṃ

80. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso mahāsamuddato dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ, yāni vā dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni yaṃ vā mahāsamudde udaka''nti?

''Etadeva, bhante, bahutaraṃ, yadidaṃ mahāsamudde udakaṃ; appamattakāni dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni. Neva satimaṃ kalaṃ upenti na sahassimaṃ kalaṃ upenti na satasahassimaṃ kalaṃ upenti mahāsamudde udakaṃ upanidhāya dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatānī''ti. ''Evameva kho, bhikkhave…pe… dhammacakkhupaṭilābho''ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyasamuddasuttaṃ

81. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya, ṭhapetvā dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ, yaṃ vā mahāsamudde udakaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ yāni vā dve vā tīṇi vā

udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhānī''ti?

''Etadeva, bhante, bahutaraṃ mahāsamudde udakaṃ, yadidaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ; appamattakāni dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni. Neva satimaṃ kalaṃ upenti na sahassimaṃ kalaṃ upenti na satasahassimaṃ kalaṃ upenti mahāsamudde udakaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ upanidhāya dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhānī''ti. ''Evameva kho bhikkhave…pe… dhammacakkhupaṭilābho''ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Pabbatasuttaṃ

82. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso himavato pabbatarājassa satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhipeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ, yā vā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā yo vā himavā [upanikkhittā, himavā vā (sī.)] pabbatarājā''ti?

''Etadeva, bhante, bahutaraṃ yadidaṃ himavā pabbatarājā; appamattikā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā. Neva satimaṃ kalaṃ upenti na sahassimaṃ kalaṃ upenti na satasahassimaṃ kalaṃ upenti himavantaṃ pabbatarājānaṃ upanidhāya satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā''ti. ''Evameva kho…pe… dhammacakkhupaṭilābho''ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiyapabbatasuttaṃ

83. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, himavā pabbatarājā parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya, ṭhapetvā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ, yaṃ vā himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ yā vā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā avasiṭṭhā''ti?

''Etadeva, bhante, bahutaraṃ himavato pabbatarājassa yadidaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ; appamattikā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā avasiṭṭhā. Neva satimaṃ kalaṃ upenti na sahassimaṃ kalaṃ upenti na satasahassimaṃ kalaṃ upenti himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ upanidhāya satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā avasiṭṭhā''ti.

''Evameva kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etadeva bahutaraṃ dukkhaṃ yadidaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ; appamattakaṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ. Neva satimaṃ kalaṃ upeti na sahassimaṃ kalaṃ upeti na satasahassimaṃ kalaṃ upeti purimaṃ dukkhakkhandhaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ upanidhāya yadidaṃ sattakkhattuṃparamatā. Evaṃ mahatthiyo kho, bhikkhave, dhammābhisamayo, evaṃ mahatthiyo dhammacakkhupaṭilābho''ti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Tatiyapabbatasuttaṃ

84. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso sinerussa pabbatarājassa satta muggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhipeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ, yā vā satta muggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā yo vā sineru [upanikkhittā, sineru vā (sī.)] pabbatarājā''ti?

''Etadeva, bhante, bahutaraṃ yadidaṃ sineru pabbatarājā; appamattikā satta muggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā. Neva satimaṃ kalaṃ upenti na sahassimaṃ kalaṃ upenti na satasahassimaṃ kalaṃ upenti sineruṃ pabbatarājānaṃ upanidhāya satta muggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā''ti. ''Evameva kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa adhigamaṃ upanidhāya aññatitthiyasamaṇabrāhmaṇaparibbājakānaṃ adhigamo neva satimaṃ kalaṃ upeti na sahassimaṃ kalaṃ upeti na satasahassimaṃ kalaṃ upeti. Evaṃ mahādhigamo, bhikkhave,

diṭṭhisampanno puggalo, evaṃ mahābhiñño''ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

Abhisamayasaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Nakhasikhā pokkharaṇī, sambhejjaudake ca dve;
Dve pathavī dve samuddā, tayo ca pabbatūpamāti.

3. Dhātusaṃyuttaṃ

1. Nānattavaggo

1. Dhātunānattasuttaṃ

85. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''dhātunānattaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī''ti. ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

''Katamañca, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ? Cakkhudhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuviññāṇadhātu, sotadhātu saddadhātu sotaviññāṇadhātu, ghānadhātu gandhadhātu ghānaviññāṇadhātu, jivhādhātu rasadhātu jivhāviññāṇadhātu, kāyadhātu phoṭṭhabbadhātu kāyaviññāṇadhātu, manodhātu dhammadhātu manoviññāṇadhātu – idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhātunānatta''nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Phassanānattasuttaṃ

86. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''dhātunānattaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ. Katamañca, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ? Cakkhudhātu sotadhātu ghānadhātu jivhādhātu kāyadhātu manodhātu – idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ''.

''Kathañca, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ? Cakkhudhātuṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso. Sotadhātuṃ paṭicca… ghānadhātuṃ paṭicca … jivhādhātuṃ paṭicca… kāyadhātuṃ paṭicca… manodhātuṃ paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānatta''nti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Nophassanānattasuttaṃ

87. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''dhātunānattaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ, no phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattaṃ. Katamañca, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ? Cakkhudhātu…pe… manodhātu – idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ''.

''Kathañca, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ, no phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattaṃ? Cakkhudhātuṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso, no cakkhusamphassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati cakkhudhātu…pe… manodhātuṃ paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso, no manosamphassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati manodhātu. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ, no phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānatta''nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Vedanānānattasuttaṃ

88. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dhātunānattaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ, phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattaṃ. Katamañca, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ? Cakkhudhātu …pe… manodhātu – idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ’’.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ, phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattaṃ? Cakkhudhātuṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso, cakkhusamphassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphassajā vedanā…pe… manodhātuṃ paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso, manosamphassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati manosamphassajā vedanā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ, phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānatta’’nti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Dutiyavedanānānattasuttaṃ

89. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dhātunānattaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ, phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattaṃ, no vedanānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ, no phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattaṃ. Katamañca, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ? Cakkhudhātu…pe… manodhātu – idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ’’.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ, phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattaṃ, no vedanānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ, no phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattaṃ? Cakkhudhātuṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso, cakkhusamphassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphassajā vedanā, no cakkhusamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso, no cakkhusamphassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati cakkhudhātu…pe… manodhātuṃ paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso, manosamphassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati manosamphassajā vedanā, no manosamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso, no manosamphassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati manodhātu. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ, phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattaṃ, no vedanānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ, no phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānatta’’nti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Bāhiradhātunānattasuttaṃ

90. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dhātunānattaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamañca, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ? Rūpadhātu saddadhātu gandhadhātu rasadhātu phoṭṭhabbadhātu dhammadhātu – idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhātunānatta’’nti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Saññānānattasuttaṃ

91. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘bhadante’’ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca – ‘‘dhātunānattaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ, saññānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattaṃ, saṅkappanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattaṃ, chandanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattaṃ, pariḷāhanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattaṃ. Katamañca, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ? Rūpadhātu…pe… dhammadhātu – idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ’’.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ, saññānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattaṃ, saṅkappanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattaṃ, chandanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattaṃ, pariḷāhanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattaṃ?

‘‘Rūpadhātuṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā, rūpasaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaṅkappo, rūpasaṅkappaṃ paṭicca uppajjati rūpacchando, rūpacchandaṃ paṭicca uppajjati rūpapariḷāho, rūpapariḷāhaṃ paṭicca uppajjati rūpapariyesanā…pe… dhammadhātuṃ paṭicca uppajjati

dhammasaññā, dhammasaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaṅkappo, dhammasaṅkappaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammacchando, dhammacchandaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammapariḷāho, dhammapariḷāhaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammapariyesanā.

‘‘Evaṃ, kho, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ, saññānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattaṃ, saṅkappanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattaṃ, chandanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattaṃ, pariḷāhanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānatta’’nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Nopariyesanānānattasuttaṃ

92. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dhātunānattaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ, saññānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattaṃ, saṅkappanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattaṃ, chandanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattaṃ, pariḷāhanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattaṃ; no pariyesanānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattaṃ, no pariḷāhanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattaṃ, no chandanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattaṃ, no saṅkappanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ, no saññānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattaṃ. Katamañca, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ? Rūpadhātu…pe… dhammadhātu – idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ’’.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ, saññānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati…pe… pariyesanānānattaṃ; no pariyesanānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattaṃ, no pariḷāhanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattaṃ, no chandanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattaṃ, no saṅkappanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ, no saññānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattaṃ?

‘‘Rūpadhātuṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā…pe… dhammadhātuṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā, dhammasaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati…pe… dhammapariyesanā; no dhammapariyesanaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammapariḷāho, no dhammapariḷāhaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammacchando, no dhammacchandaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaṅkappo, no dhammasaṅkappaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā, no dhammasaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammadhātu.

‘‘Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ, saññānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati…pe… pariyesanānānattaṃ; no pariyesanānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattaṃ, no pariḷāhanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattaṃ, no chandanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattaṃ, no saṅkappanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ, no saññānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānatta’’nti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Bāhiraphassanānattasuttaṃ

93. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dhātunānattaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ, saññānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattaṃ, saṅkappanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ, phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattaṃ, vedanānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattaṃ, chandanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattaṃ, pariḷāhanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattaṃ, pariyesanānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati lābhanānattaṃ. Katamañca, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ? Rūpadhātu…pe… dhammadhātu – idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ’’.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ, saññānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati…pe… lābhanānattaṃ?

‘‘Rūpadhātuṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā, rūpasaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaṅkappo, rūpasaṅkappaṃ paṭicca uppajjati rūpasamphasso, rūpasamphassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati

rūpasamphassajā vedanā, rūpasamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca uppajjati rūpacchando, rūpacchandaṃ paṭicca uppajjati rūpapariḷāho, rūpapariḷāhaṃ paṭicca uppajjati rūpapariyesanā, rūpapariyesanaṃ paṭicca uppajjati rūpalābho…pe… dhammadhātuṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā, dhammasaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaṅkappo, dhammasaṅkappaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammasamphasso, dhammasamphassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammasamphassajā vedanā, dhammasamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammacchando, dhammacchandaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammapariḷāho, dhammapariḷāhaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammapariyesanā, dhammapariyesanaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammalābho.

‘‘Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ, saññānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati…pe… pariyesanānānattaṃ, pariyesanānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati lābhanānatta’’nti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiyabāhiraphassanānattasuttaṃ

94. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dhātunānattaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ, saññānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattaṃ, phassa… vedanā… chanda… pariḷāha… pariyesanānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati lābhanānattaṃ; no lābhanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattaṃ, no pariyesanānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattaṃ, no pariḷāhanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati…pe… chanda… vedanā… phassa… saṅkappa… saññānānattaṃ, no saññānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattaṃ. Katamañca, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ? Rūpadhātu…pe… dhammadhātu – idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ’’.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ, saññānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattaṃ? Phassa… vedanā… chanda… pariḷāha… pariyesanā… lābha… no lābhanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattaṃ, no pariyesanānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāha… chanda… vedanā… phassa… no saṅkappanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ, no saññānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattaṃ?

‘‘Rūpadhātuṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā…pe… dhammadhātuṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā, dhammasaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati…pe… dhammapariyesanā, dhammapariyesanaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammalābho; no dhammalābhaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammapariyesanā, no dhammapariyesanaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammapariḷāho, no dhammapariḷāhaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammacchando, no dhammacchandaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammasamphassajā vedanā, no dhammasamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammasamphasso, no dhammasamphassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaṅkappo, no dhammasaṅkappaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā, no dhammasaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammadhātu.

‘‘Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ, saññānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati…pe… saṅkappa… phassa… vedanā… chanda… pariḷāha… pariyesanā… lābha… no lābhanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattaṃ, no pariyesanānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattaṃ, no pariḷāhanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattaṃ, no chandanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattaṃ, no vedanānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ, no phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattaṃ, no saṅkappanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ, no saññānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānatta’’nti. Dasamaṃ.

Nānattavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Dhātuphassañca no cetaṃ, vedanā apare duve;
Etaṃ ajjhattapañcakaṃ, dhātusaññañca no cetaṃ;

Phassassa apare duve, etaṃ bāhirapañcakanti.

2. Dutiyavaggo

1. Sattadhātusuttaṃ

95. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘sattimā, bhikkhave, dhātuyo. Katamā satta? Ābhādhātu, subhadhātu, ākāsānañcāyatanadhātu, viññāṇañcāyatanadhātu, ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu, saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu – imā kho, bhikkhave, satta dhātuyo’’ti.

Evaṃ vutte, aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘yā cāyaṃ, bhante, ābhādhātu yā ca subhadhātu yā ca ākāsānañcāyatanadhātu yā ca viññāṇañcāyatanadhātu yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu yā ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu yā ca saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu – imā nu kho, bhante, dhātuyo kiṃ paṭicca paññāyantī’’ti?

‘‘Yāyaṃ, bhikkhu, ābhādhātu – ayaṃ dhātu andhakāraṃ paṭicca paññāyati. Yāyaṃ, bhikkhu, subhadhātu – ayaṃ dhātu asubhaṃ paṭicca paññāyati. Yāyaṃ, bhikkhu, ākāsānañcāyatanadhātu – ayaṃ dhātu rūpaṃ paṭicca paññāyati. Yāyaṃ, bhikkhu, viññāṇañcāyatanadhātu – ayaṃ dhātu ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ paṭicca paññāyati. Yāyaṃ, bhikkhu, ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu – ayaṃ dhātu viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ paṭicca paññāyati. Yāyaṃ, bhikkhu, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu – ayaṃ dhātu ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ paṭicca paññāyati. Yāyaṃ, bhikkhu, saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu – ayaṃ dhātu nirodhaṃ paṭicca paññāyatī’’ti.

‘‘Yā cāyaṃ, bhante, ābhādhātu yā ca subhadhātu yā ca ākāsānañcāyatanadhātu yā ca viññāṇañcāyatanadhātu yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu yā ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu yā ca saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu – imā nu kho, bhante, dhātuyo kathaṃ samāpatti pattabbā’’ti?

‘‘Yā cāyaṃ, bhikkhu, ābhādhātu yā ca subhadhātu yā ca ākāsānañcāyatanadhātu yā ca viññāṇañcāyatanadhātu yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu – imā dhātuyo saññāsamāpatti pattabbā. Yāyaṃ, bhikkhu, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu – ayaṃ dhātu saṅkhārāvasesasamāpatti pattabbā. Yāyaṃ, bhikkhu, saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu – ayaṃ dhātu nirodhasamāpatti pattabbā’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Sanidānasuttaṃ

96. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘sanidānaṃ, bhikkhave, uppajjati kāmavitakko, no anidānaṃ; sanidānaṃ uppajjati byāpādavitakko, no anidānaṃ; sanidānaṃ uppajjati vihiṃsāvitakko, no anidānaṃ’’.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, sanidānaṃ uppajjati kāmavitakko, no anidānaṃ; sanidānaṃ uppajjati byāpādavitakko, no anidānaṃ; sanidānaṃ uppajjati vihiṃsāvitakko, no anidānaṃ? Kāmadhātuṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati kāmasaññā, kāmasaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati kāmasaṅkappo, kāmasaṅkappaṃ paṭicca uppajjati kāmacchando, kāmacchandaṃ paṭicca uppajjati kāmapariḷāho, kāmapariḷāhaṃ paṭicca uppajjati kāmapariyesanā. Kāmapariyesanaṃ, bhikkhave, pariyesamāno assutavā puthujjano tīhi ṭhānehi micchā paṭipajjati – kāyena, vācāya, manasā.

‘‘Byāpādadhātuṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati byāpādasaññā, byāpādasaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati byāpādasaṅkappo…pe… byāpādacchando… byāpādapariḷāho… byāpādapariyesanā… byāpādapariyesanaṃ, bhikkhave, pariyesamāno assutavā puthujjano tīhi ṭhānehi micchā paṭipajjati – kāyena, vācāya, manasā.

‘‘Vihiṃsādhātuṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati vihiṃsāsaññā; vihiṃsāsaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vihiṃsāsaṅkappo…pe… vihiṃsāchando… vihiṃsāpariḷāho… vihiṃsāpariyesanā…

vihiṃsāpariyesanaṃ, bhikkhave, pariyesamāno assutavā puthujjano tīhi ṭhānehi micchā paṭipajjati – kāyena, vācāya, manasā.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso ādittaṃ tiṇukkaṃ sukkhe tiṇadāye nikkhipeyya; no ce hatthehi ca pādehi ca khippameva nibbāpeyya. Evañhi, bhikkhave, ye tiṇakaṭṭhanissitā pāṇā te anayabyasanaṃ āpajjeyyuṃ. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, yo hi koci samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā uppannaṃ visamagataṃ saññaṃ na khippameva pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, so diṭṭhe ceva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ saupāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ; kāyassa ca bhedā paraṃ maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā.

‘‘Sanidānaṃ, bhikkhave, uppajjati nekkhammavitakko, no anidānaṃ; sanidānaṃ uppajjati abyāpādavitakko, no anidānaṃ; sanidānaṃ uppajjati avihiṃsāvitakko, no anidānaṃ.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, sanidānaṃ uppajjati nekkhammavitakko, no anidānaṃ; sanidānaṃ uppajjati abyāpādavitakko, no anidānaṃ; sanidānaṃ uppajjati avihiṃsāvitakko, no anidānaṃ? Nekkhammadhātuṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammasaññā, nekkhammasaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammasaṅkappo, nekkhammasaṅkappaṃ paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammacchando, nekkhammacchandaṃ paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammapariḷāho, nekkhammapariḷāhaṃ paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammapariyesanā; nekkhammapariyesanaṃ, bhikkhave, pariyesamāno sutavā ariyasāvako tīhi ṭhānehi sammā paṭipajjati – kāyena, vācāya, manasā.

‘‘Abyāpādadhātuṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati abyāpādasaññā, abyāpādasaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati abyāpādasaṅkappo…pe… abyāpādacchando… abyāpādapariḷāho… abyāpādapariyesanā, abyāpādapariyesanaṃ, bhikkhave, pariyesamāno sutavā ariyasāvako tīhi ṭhānehi sammā paṭipajjati – kāyena, vācāya, manasā.

‘‘Avihiṃsādhātuṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati avihiṃsāsaññā, avihiṃsāsaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati avihiṃsāsaṅkappo, avihiṃsāsaṅkappaṃ paṭicca uppajjati avihiṃsāchando, avihiṃsāchandaṃ paṭicca uppajjati avihiṃsāpariḷāho, avihiṃsāpariḷāhaṃ paṭicca uppajjati avihiṃsāpariyesanā; avihiṃsāpariyesanaṃ, bhikkhave, pariyesamāno sutavā ariyasāvako tīhi ṭhānehi sammā paṭipajjati – kāyena, vācāya, manasā.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso ādittaṃ tiṇukkaṃ sukkhe tiṇadāye nikkhipeyya; tamenaṃ hatthehi ca pādehi ca khippameva nibbāpeyya. Evañhi, bhikkhave, ye tiṇakaṭṭhanissitā pāṇā te na anayabyasanaṃ āpajjeyyuṃ. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, yo hi koci samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā uppannaṃ visamagataṃ saññaṃ khippameva pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, so diṭṭhe ceva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ apariḷāhaṃ; kāyassa ca bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Giñjakāvasathasuttaṃ

97. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā ñātike viharati giñjakāvasathe. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘bhikkhavo’’ti. ‘‘Bhadante’’ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Dhātuṃ, bhikkhave, paṭicca uppajjati saññā, uppajjati diṭṭhi, uppajjati vitakko’’ti. Evaṃ vutte, āyasmā kaccāno [saddho kaccāno (ka.)] bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘yāyaṃ, bhante, diṭṭhi – ‘asammāsambuddhesu sammāsambuddhā’ti, ayaṃ nu kho, bhante, diṭṭhi kiṃ paṭicca paññāyatī’’ti?

‘‘Mahati kho esā, kaccāna, dhātu yadidaṃ avijjādhātu. Hīnaṃ, kaccāna, dhātuṃ paṭicca uppajjati hīnā saññā, hīnā diṭṭhi, hīno vitakko, hīnā cetanā, hīnā patthanā, hīno paṇidhi, hīno puggalo, hīnā vācā; hīnaṃ ācikkhati deseti paññapeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti; hīnā tassa upapattīti vadāmi.

‘‘Majjhimaṃ, kaccāna, dhātuṃ paṭicca uppajjati majjhimā saññā, majjhimā diṭṭhi, majjhimo vitakko, majjhimā cetanā, majjhimā patthanā, majjhimo paṇidhi, majjhimo puggalo, majjhimā vācā; majjhimaṃ ācikkhati deseti paññapeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti; majjhimā tassa upapattīti vadāmi.

‘‘Paṇītaṃ, kaccāna, dhātuṃ paṭicca uppajjati paṇītā saññā, paṇītā diṭṭhi, paṇīto vitakko, paṇītā cetanā, paṇītā patthanā, paṇīto paṇidhi, paṇīto puggalo, paṇītā vācā; paṇītaṃ ācikkhati deseti paññapeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti; paṇītā tassa upapattīti vadāmī’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Hīnādhimuttikasuttaṃ

98. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dhātusova [dhātuso (sī. pī.) ayañca paṭhamārambhavākyeyeva, na sabbattha. tīsu pana addhāsu ca upamāsaṃsandananigamanaṭṭhāne ca idaṃ pāṭhanānattaṃ natthi], bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti’’.

‘‘Atītampi kho [khosaddo sī. syā. kaṃ. pī. potthakesu natthi], bhikkhave, addhānaṃ dhātusova [īdisesu ṭhānesu pāṭhanānattaṃ natthi] sattā saṃsandiṃsu samiṃsu. Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandiṃsu samiṃsu; kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandiṃsu samiṃsu.

‘‘Anāgatampi kho [khosaddo sī. syā. kaṃ. pī. potthakesu natthi], bhikkhave, addhānaṃ dhātusova [īdisesu ṭhānesu pāṭhanānattaṃ natthi] sattā saṃsandissanti samessanti. Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti; kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti.

‘‘Etarahipi kho [khosaddo sī. syā. kaṃ. pī. potthakesu natthi], bhikkhave, paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ dhātusova [īdisesu ṭhānesu pāṭhanānattaṃ natthi] sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentī’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Caṅkamasuttaṃ

99. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā sāriputto sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ bhagavato avidūre caṅkamati; āyasmāpi kho mahāmoggallāno sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ bhagavato avidūre caṅkamati; āyasmāpi kho mahākassapo sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ bhagavato avidūre caṅkamati; āyasmāpi kho anuruddho sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ bhagavato avidūre caṅkamati; āyasmāpi kho puṇṇo mantāniputto sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ bhagavato avidūre caṅkamati; āyasmāpi kho upāli sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ bhagavato avidūre caṅkamati; āyasmāpi kho ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ bhagavato avidūre caṅkamati; devadattopi kho sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ bhagavato avidūre caṅkamati.

Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, sāriputtaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamanta’’nti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Sabbe kho ete, bhikkhave, bhikkhū mahāpaññā. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, moggallānaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamanta’’nti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Sabbe kho ete, bhikkhave, bhikkhū mahiddhikā. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, kassapaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamanta’’nti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Sabbe kho ete, bhikkhave, bhikkhū dhutavādā. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, anuruddhaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamanta’’nti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Sabbe kho ete, bhikkhave, bhikkhū dibbacakkhukā. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, puṇṇaṃ mantāniputtaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamanta’’nti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Sabbe kho ete, bhikkhave, bhikkhū dhammakathikā.

Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, upāliṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamanta’’nti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Sabbe kho ete, bhikkhave, bhikkhū vinayadharā. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, ānandaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamanta’’nti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Sabbe kho ete, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bahussutā. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, devadattaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamanta’’nti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Sabbe kho ete, bhikkhave, bhikkhū pāpicchā’’.

‘‘Dhātusova, bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti. Atītampi kho, bhikkhave, addhānaṃ dhātusova sattā saṃsandiṃsu samiṃsu. Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandiṃsu samiṃsu; kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandiṃsu samiṃsu.

‘‘Anāgatampi kho, bhikkhave, addhānaṃ dhātusova sattā saṃsandissanti samessanti. Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti; kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti.

‘‘Etarahipi kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ dhātusova sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentī’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Sagāthāsuttaṃ

100. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dhātusova, bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti. Atītampi kho, bhikkhave, addhānaṃ dhātusova sattā saṃsandiṃsu samiṃsu. Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandiṃsu samiṃsu’’.

‘‘Anāgatampi kho, bhikkhave, addhānaṃ dhātusova sattā saṃsandissanti samessanti. Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti.

‘‘Etarahipi kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ dhātusova sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gūtho gūthena saṃsandati sameti; muttaṃ muttena saṃsandati sameti; kheḷo kheḷena saṃsandati sameti; pubbo pubbena saṃsandati sameti; lohitaṃ lohitena saṃsandati sameti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, dhātusova [sabbatthapi evameva dissati] sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti. Atītampi kho addhānaṃ…pe… anāgatampi kho addhānaṃ…pe… etarahipi kho paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ dhātusova sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti.

‘‘Dhātusova bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti. Atītampi kho, bhikkhave, addhānaṃ dhātusova sattā saṃsandiṃsu samiṃsu. Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandiṃsu samiṃsu.

‘‘Anāgatampi kho, bhikkhave, addhānaṃ…pe… etarahipi kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ dhātusova sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, khīraṃ khīrena saṃsandati sameti; telaṃ telena saṃsandati sameti; sappi sappinā saṃsandati sameti; madhu madhunā saṃsandati sameti; phāṇitaṃ phāṇitena saṃsandati sameti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, dhātusova sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi

saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti. Atītampi kho addhānaṃ… anāgatampi kho addhānaṃ… etarahipi kho paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ dhātusova sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentī''ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā –

''Saṃsaggā vanatho jāto, asaṃsaggena chijjati;
Parittaṃ dārumāruyha, yathā sīde mahaṇṇave.

''Evaṃ kusītamāgamma, sādhujīvipi sīdati;
Tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya, kusītaṃ hīnavīriyaṃ.

''Pavivittehi ariyehi, pahitattehi jhāyīhi [jhāyihi (sī.), jhāyibhi (syā. kaṃ.)];
Niccaṃ āraddhavīriyehi, paṇḍitehi sahāvase''ti.

7. Assaddhasaṃsandanasuttaṃ

101. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''dhātusova, bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Assaddhā assaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; anottappino anottappīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; appassutā appassutehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; kusītā kusītehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; muṭṭhassatino muṭṭhassatīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti''.

''Atītampi kho, bhikkhave, addhānaṃ dhātusova sattā saṃsandiṃsu samiṃsu. Assaddhā assaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandiṃsu samiṃsu; ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandiṃsu samiṃsu; anottappino anottappīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandiṃsu samiṃsu; appassutā appassutehi saddhiṃ saṃsandiṃsu samiṃsu; kusītā kusītehi saddhiṃ saṃsandiṃsu samiṃsu; muṭṭhassatino muṭṭhassatīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandiṃsu samiṃsu; duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandiṃsu samiṃsu.

''Anāgatampi kho, bhikkhave, addhānaṃ dhātusova sattā saṃsandissanti samessanti. Assaddhā assaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti; ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti; anottappino anottappīhi saddhiṃ…pe… appassutā appassutehi saddhiṃ…pe… kusītā kusītehi saddhiṃ…pe… muṭṭhassatino muṭṭhassatīhi saddhiṃ…pe… duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti.

''Etarahipi kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ dhātusova sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Assaddhā assaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ…pe… anottappino anottappīhi saddhiṃ…pe… appassutā appassutehi saddhiṃ…pe… kusītā kusītehi saddhiṃ…pe… muṭṭhassatino muṭṭhassatīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti.

''Dhātusova, bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; ottappino ottappīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; bahussutā bahussutehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; āraddhavīriyā āraddhavīriyehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; upaṭṭhitassatino upaṭṭhitassatīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti. Atītampi kho, bhikkhave, addhānaṃ…pe… anāgatampi kho, bhikkhave…pe… etarahipi kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ dhātusova sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentī''ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Assaddhamūlakasuttaṃ

102. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dhātusova, bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Assaddhā assaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti. Atītampi kho, bhikkhave, addhānaṃ dhātusova sattā saṃsandiṃsu samiṃsu…pe… anāgatampi kho, bhikkhave, addhānaṃ dhātusova sattā saṃsandissanti samessanti…pe….

‘‘Etarahipi kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ dhātusova sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Assaddhā assaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti. (1)

‘‘Dhātusova, bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Assaddhā assaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; anottappino anottappīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; ottappino ottappīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti…pe… paṭhamavāro viya vitthāretabbo. (2)

‘‘Dhātusova, bhikkhave…pe… assaddhā assaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; appassutā appassutehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; bahussutā bahussutehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti…pe…. (3)

‘‘Dhātusova, bhikkhave…pe… assaddhā assaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; kusītā kusītehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; āraddhavīriyā āraddhavīriyehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti…pe…. (4)

‘‘Dhātusova, bhikkhave…pe… assaddhā assaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; muṭṭhassatino muṭṭhassatīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; upaṭṭhitassatino upaṭṭhitassatīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti…pe…. Aṭṭhamaṃ. (5)

9. Ahirikamūlakasuttaṃ

103. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dhātusova…pe… ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, anottappino anottappīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ sasandanti samenti, ottappino ottappīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti…pe…. (1)

‘‘Ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, appassutā appassutehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, bahussutā bahussutehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti…pe…. (2)

‘‘Ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, kusītā kusītehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, āraddhavīriyā āraddhavīriyehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti…pe…. (3)

‘‘Ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, muṭṭhassatino muṭṭhassatīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, upaṭṭhitassatino upaṭṭhitassatīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti…pe…. Navamaṃ. (4)

10. Anottappamūlakasuttaṃ

104. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dhātusova, bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Anottappino anottappīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; appassutā appassutehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; ottappino ottappīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; bahussutā bahussutehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti…pe…. (1)

‘‘Anottappino anottappīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; kusītā kusītehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; ottappino ottappīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; āraddhavīriyā āraddhavīriyehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti…pe…. (2)

‘‘Anottappino anottappīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; muṭṭhassatino muṭṭhassatīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; ottappino ottappīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; upaṭṭhitassatino upaṭṭhitassatīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti…pe…. Dasamaṃ. (3)

11. Appassutamūlakasuttaṃ

105. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dhātusova, bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Appassutā appassutehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; kusītā kusītehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; bahussutā bahussutehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; āraddhavīriyā āraddhavīriyehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti…pe…. (1)

‘‘Appassutā appassutehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; muṭṭhassatino muṭṭhassatīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; bahussutā bahussutehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; upaṭṭhitassatino upaṭṭhitassatīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti…pe…. Ekādasamaṃ. (2)

12. Kusītamūlakasuttaṃ

106. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dhātusova, bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Kusītā kusītehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; muṭṭhassatino muṭṭhassatīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; āraddhavīriyā āraddhavīriyehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; upaṭṭhitassatino upaṭṭhitassatīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti…pe…. Dvādasamaṃ.

Dutiyo vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Sattimā sanidānañca, giñjakāvasathena ca;
Hīnādhimutti caṅkamaṃ, sagāthā assaddhasattamaṃ.

Assaddhamūlakā pañca, cattāro ahirikamūlakā;
Anottappamūlakā tīṇi, duve appassutena ca.

Kusītaṃ ekakaṃ vuttaṃ, suttantā tīṇi pañcakā;
Bāvīsati vuttā suttā, dutiyo vaggo pavuccatīti.

3. Kammapathavaggo

1. Asamāhitasuttaṃ

107. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dhātusova, bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Assaddhā assaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; anottappino anottappīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; asamāhitā asamāhitehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti’’.

‘‘Saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; ottappino ottappīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; samāhitā samāhitehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentī’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dussīlasuttaṃ

108. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dhātusova, bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Assaddhā assaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; anottappino anottappīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; dussīlā dussīlehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti’’.

‘‘Saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; ottappino ottappīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; sīlavanto sīlavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentī’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Pañcasikkhāpadasuttaṃ

109. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dhātusova, bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Pāṇātipātino pāṇātipātīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; adinnādāyino adinnādāyīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; kāmesumicchācārino kāmesumicchācārīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; musāvādino musāvādīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhāyino surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhāyīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti’’.

‘‘Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; adinnādānā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; musāvādā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentī’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Sattakammapathasuttaṃ

110. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dhātusova, bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Pāṇātipātino pāṇātipātīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; adinnādāyino adinnādāyīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; kāmesumicchācārino kāmesumicchācārīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; musāvādino musāvādīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; pisuṇavācā pisuṇavācehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; pharusavācā

pharusavācehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; samphappalāpino samphappalāpīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti''.

''Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā…pe… adinnādānā paṭiviratā… kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā… musāvādā paṭiviratā… pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; samphappalāpā paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentī''ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Dasakammapathasuttaṃ

111. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''dhātusova, bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Pāṇātipātino pāṇātipātīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; adinnādāyino…pe… kāmesumicchācārino… musāvādino… pisuṇavācā… pharusavācā… samphappalāpino samphappalāpīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; abhijjhāluno abhijjhālūhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; byāpannacittā byāpannacittehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti''.

''Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; adinnādānā paṭiviratā…pe… kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā… musāvādā paṭiviratā… pisuṇāya vācāya… pharusāya vācāya… samphappalāpā paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; anabhijjhāluno anabhijjhālūhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; abyāpannacittā abyāpannacittehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentī''ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Aṭṭhaṅgikasuttaṃ

112. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''dhātusova, bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; micchāsaṅkappā…pe… micchāvācā… micchākammantā… micchāājīvā… micchāvāyāmā… micchāsatino … micchāsamādhino micchāsamādhīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti. Sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; sammāsaṅkappā…pe… sammāvācā… sammākammantā… sammāājīvā… sammāvāyāmā… sammāsatino… sammāsamādhino sammāsamādhīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentī''ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Dasaṅgasuttaṃ

113. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''dhātusova, bhikkhave, sattā saṃsandanti samenti. Micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; micchāsaṅkappā…pe… micchāvācā… micchākammantā… micchāājīvā… micchāvāyāmā… micchāsatino … micchāsamādhino micchāsamādhīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; micchāñāṇino micchāñāṇīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; micchāvimuttino micchāvimuttīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti''.

''Sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; sammāsaṅkappā…pe… sammāvācā… sammākammantā… sammāājīvā… sammāvāyāmā… sammāsatino… sammāsamādhino… sammāñāṇino sammāñāṇīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti; sammāvimuttino sammāvimuttīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentī''ti. Sattamaṃ.

Sattannaṃ suttantānaṃ uddānaṃ –

Asamāhitaṃ dussīlaṃ, pañca sikkhāpadāni ca;
Satta kammapathā vuttā, dasakammapathena ca;
Chaṭṭhaṃ aṭṭhaṅgiko vutto, dasaṅgena ca sattamaṃ.

Kammapathavaggo tatiyo.

4. Catutthavaggo

1. Catudhātusuttaṃ

114. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme…pe… ‘‘catasso imā, bhikkhave, dhātuyo. Katamā catasso? Pathavīdhātu, āpodhātu, tejodhātu, vāyodhātu – imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso dhātuyo’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Pubbesambodhasuttaṃ

115. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘pubbeva me, bhikkhave, sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi – ‘ko nu kho pathavīdhātuyā assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ; ko āpodhātuyā assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ; ko tejodhātuyā assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ; ko vāyodhātuyā assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇa’’’nti?

‘‘Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi – ‘yaṃ kho pathavīdhātuṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ pathavīdhātuyā assādo; yaṃ [yā (sī.)] pathavīdhātu aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā, ayaṃ pathavīdhātuyā ādīnavo; yo pathavīdhātuyā chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ pathavīdhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ. Yaṃ āpodhātuṃ paṭicca…pe… yaṃ tejodhātuṃ paṭicca…pe… yaṃ vāyodhātuṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ vāyodhātuyā assādo; yaṃ vāyodhātu aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā, ayaṃ vāyodhātuyā ādīnavo; yo vāyodhātuyā chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ’’.

‘‘Yāvakīvañcāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ evaṃ assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na abbhaññāsiṃ, neva tāvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhoti [abhisambuddho (sī. syā. kaṃ.)] paccaññāsiṃ.

‘‘Yato ca khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ evaṃ assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, athāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsiṃ. Ñāṇañca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi – ‘akuppā me vimutti [cetovimutti (sī. pī. ka.)], ayamantimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo’’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Acariṃsuttaṃ

116. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘pathavīdhātuyāhaṃ, bhikkhave, assādapariyesanaṃ acariṃ, yo pathavīdhātuyā assādo tadajjhagamaṃ, yāvatā pathavīdhātuyā assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Pathavīdhātuyāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ādīnavapariyesanaṃ acariṃ, yo pathavīdhātuyā ādīnavo tadajjhagamaṃ, yāvatā pathavīdhātuyā ādīnavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Pathavīdhātuyāhaṃ, bhikkhave, nissaraṇapariyesanaṃ acariṃ, yaṃ pathavīdhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ tadajjhagamaṃ, yāvatā pathavīdhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ paññāya me taṃ sudiṭṭhaṃ’’.

‘‘Āpodhātuyāhaṃ, bhikkhave…pe… tejodhātuyāhaṃ, bhikkhave… vāyodhātuyāhaṃ, bhikkhave, assādapariyesanaṃ acariṃ, yo vāyodhātuyā assādo tadajjhagamaṃ, yāvatā vāyodhātuyā assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Vāyodhātuyāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ādīnavapariyesanaṃ acariṃ, yo vāyodhātuyā ādīnavo tadajjhagamaṃ, yāvatā vāyodhātuyā ādīnavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Vāyodhātuyāhaṃ, bhikkhave, nissaraṇapariyesanaṃ acariṃ, yaṃ vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ tadajjhagamaṃ, yāvatā vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ paññāya me taṃ sudiṭṭhaṃ.

‘‘Yāvakīvañcāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ assādañca assādato ādīnavañca

ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na abbhaññāsiṃ, neva tāvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsiṃ.

‘‘Yato ca khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, athāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsiṃ. Ñāṇañca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi – ‘akuppā me vimutti, ayamantimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo’’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Nocedaṃsuttaṃ

117. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘no cedaṃ, bhikkhave, pathavīdhātuyā assādo abhavissa, nayidaṃ sattā pathavīdhātuyā sārajjeyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi pathavīdhātuyā assādo, tasmā sattā pathavīdhātuyā sārajjanti. No cedaṃ, bhikkhave, pathavīdhātuyā ādīnavo abhavissa, nayidaṃ sattā pathavīdhātuyā nibbindeyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi pathavīdhātuyā ādīnavo, tasmā sattā pathavīdhātuyā nibbindanti. No cedaṃ, bhikkhave, pathavīdhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa, nayidaṃ sattā pathavīdhātuyā nissareyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi pathavīdhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ, tasmā sattā pathavīdhātuyā nissaranti’’.

‘‘No cedaṃ, bhikkhave, āpodhātuyā assādo abhavissa…pe… no cedaṃ, bhikkhave, tejodhātuyā…pe… no cedaṃ, bhikkhave, vāyodhātuyā assādo abhavissa, nayidaṃ sattā vāyodhātuyā sārajjeyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi vāyodhātuyā assādo, tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā sārajjanti. No cedaṃ, bhikkhave, vāyodhātuyā ādīnavo abhavissa, nayidaṃ sattā vāyodhātuyā nibbindeyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi vāyodhātuyā ādīnavo, tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā nibbindanti. No cedaṃ, bhikkhave, vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa, nayidaṃ sattā vāyodhātuyā nissareyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, atthi vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ, tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā nissaranti.

‘‘Yāvakīvañcime, bhikkhave, sattā imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na abbhaññaṃsu, neva tāvime bhikkhave, sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissaṭā visaṃyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā vihariṃsu.

‘‘Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, sattā imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññaṃsu, atha, bhikkhave, sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissaṭā visaṃyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharantī’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Ekantadukkhasuttaṃ

118. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘pathavīdhātu ce [ca (sī. syā. kaṃ.)] hidaṃ, bhikkhave, ekantadukkhā abhavissa dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena, nayidaṃ sattā pathavīdhātuyā sārajjeyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, pathavīdhātu sukhā sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā dukkhena, tasmā sattā pathavīdhātuyā sārajjanti’’.

‘‘Āpodhātu ce hidaṃ, bhikkhave…pe… tejodhātu ce hidaṃ, bhikkhave… vāyodhātu ce hidaṃ, bhikkhave, ekantadukkhā abhavissa dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena, nayidaṃ sattā vāyodhātuyā sārajjeyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, vāyodhātu sukhā sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā dukkhena, tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā sārajjanti.

‘‘Pathavīdhātu ce hidaṃ, bhikkhave, ekantasukhā abhavissa sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā

anavakkantā dukkhena, nayidaṃ sattā pathavīdhātuyā nibbindeyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, pathavīdhātu dukkhā dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena, tasmā sattā pathavīdhātuyā nibbindanti.

‘‘Āpodhātu ce hidaṃ, bhikkhave…pe… tejodhātu ce hidaṃ, bhikkhave… vāyodhātu ce hidaṃ, bhikkhave, ekantasukhā abhavissa sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā dukkhena, nayidaṃ sattā vāyodhātuyā nibbindeyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, vāyodhātu dukkhā dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena, tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā nibbindantī’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Abhinandasuttaṃ

119. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘yo, bhikkhave, pathavīdhātuṃ abhinandati, dukkhaṃ so abhinandati. Yo dukkhaṃ abhinandati, aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi. Yo āpodhātuṃ abhinandati…pe… yo tejodhātuṃ… yo vāyodhātuṃ abhinandati, dukkhaṃ so abhinandati. Yo dukkhaṃ abhinandati, aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi’’.

‘‘Yo ca kho, bhikkhave, pathavīdhātuṃ nābhinandati, dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati. Yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati, parimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi. Yo āpodhātuṃ…pe… yo tejodhātuṃ… yo vāyodhātuṃ nābhinandati, dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati. Yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati, parimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmī’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Uppādasuttaṃ

120. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘yo, bhikkhave, pathavīdhātuyā uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo, dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo. Yo āpodhātuyā…pe… yo tejodhātuyā… yo vāyodhātuyā uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo, dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo’’.

‘‘Yo ca kho, bhikkhave, pathavīdhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo atthaṅgamo, dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaraṇassa atthaṅgamo. Yo āpodhātuyā…pe… yo tejodhātuyā… yo vāyodhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo atthaṅgamo, dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaraṇassa atthaṅgamo’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Samaṇabrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

121. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘catasso imā, bhikkhave, dhātuyo. Katamā catasso? Pathavīdhātu, āpodhātu, tejodhātu, vāyodhātu. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, na me te, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā; na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti’’.

‘‘Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te ca kho me, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā; te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantī’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Dutiyasamaṇabrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

122. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘catasso imā, bhikkhave, dhātuyo. Katamā catasso? Pathavīdhātu, āpodhātu, tejodhātu, vāyodhātu. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ

catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti…pe… pajānanti…pe… sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantī''ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Tatiyasamaṇabrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

123. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pathavīdhātuṃ nappajānanti, pathavīdhātusamudayaṃ nappajānanti, pathavīdhātunirodhaṃ nappajānanti, pathavīdhātunirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti…pe… āpodhātuṃ nappajānanti… tejodhātuṃ nappajānanti… vāyodhātuṃ nappajānanti, vāyodhātusamudayaṃ nappajānanti, vāyodhātunirodhaṃ nappajānanti, vāyodhātunirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti, na me te, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā; na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti''.

''Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pathavīdhātuṃ pajānanti, pathavīdhātusamudayaṃ pajānanti, pathavīdhātunirodhaṃ pajānanti, pathavīdhātunirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti… ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā…pe… āpodhātuṃ pajānanti… tejodhātuṃ pajānanti… vāyodhātuṃ pajānanti, vāyodhātusamudayaṃ pajānanti, vāyodhātunirodhaṃ pajānanti, vāyodhātunirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti, te ca kho me, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā; te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantī''ti. Dasamaṃ.

Catuttho vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Catasso pubbe acariṃ, nocedañca dukkhena ca;
Abhinandañca uppādo, tayo samaṇabrāhmaṇāti.

Dhātusaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

4. Anamataggasaṃyuttaṃ

1. Paṭhamavaggo

1. Tiṇakaṭṭhasuttaṃ

124. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''bhikkhavo''ti. ''Bhadante''ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

''Anamataggoyaṃ [anamataggāyaṃ (pī. ka.)] bhikkhave, saṃsāro. Pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso yaṃ imasmiṃ jambudīpe tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ taṃ chetvā [tacchetvā (bahūsu)] ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā caturaṅgulaṃ caturaṅgulaṃ ghaṭikaṃ katvā nikkhipeyya – 'ayaṃ me mātā, tassā me mātu ayaṃ mātā'ti, apariyādinnāva [apariyādiṇṇāva (sī.)] bhikkhave, tassa purisassa mātumātaro assu, atha imasmiṃ jambudīpe tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro. Pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ. Evaṃ dīgharattaṃ vo, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ

paccanubhūtaṃ tibbaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ byasanaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ, kaṭasī [kaṭasi (sī. pī. ka.) kaṭā chavā sayanti etthāti kaṭasī] vaḍḍhitā. Yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, alameva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ alaṃ virajjituṃ alaṃ vimuccitu''nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Pathavīsuttaṃ

125. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro. Pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso imaṃ mahāpathaviṃ kolaṭṭhimattaṃ kolaṭṭhimattaṃ mattikāguḷikaṃ karitvā nikkhipeyya – 'ayaṃ me pitā, tassa me pitu ayaṃ pitā'ti, apariyādinnāva bhikkhave, tassa purisassa pitupitaro assu, athāyaṃ mahāpathavī parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro. Pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ. Evaṃ dīgharattaṃ vo, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ tibbaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ byasanaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ, kaṭasī vaḍḍhitā. Yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, alameva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ, alaṃ virajjituṃ, alaṃ vimuccitu''nti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Assusuttaṃ

126. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro. Pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ, yaṃ vā vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ amanāpasampayogā manāpavippayogā kandantānaṃ rodantānaṃ [rudantānaṃ (sī.)] assu passannaṃ [passandaṃ (ka. sī.), pasandaṃ (syā. kaṃ.), pasannaṃ (pī. ka.)] paggharitaṃ, yaṃ vā catūsu mahāsamuddesu udaka''nti? ''Yathā kho mayaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāma, etadeva, bhante, bahutaraṃ yaṃ no iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ amanāpasampayogā manāpavippayogā kandantānaṃ rodantānaṃ assu passannaṃ paggharitaṃ, na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udaka''nti.

''Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhave, sādhu kho me tumhe, bhikkhave, evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha. Etadeva, bhikkhave, bahutaraṃ yaṃ vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ amanāpasampayogā manāpavippayogā kandantānaṃ rodantānaṃ assu passannaṃ paggharitaṃ, na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ. Dīgharattaṃ vo, bhikkhave, mātumaraṇaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ; tesaṃ vā mātumaraṇaṃ paccanubhontānaṃ amanāpasampayogā manāpavippayogā kandantānaṃ rodantānaṃ assu passannaṃ paggharitaṃ, na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ. Dīgharattaṃ vo, bhikkhave, pitumaraṇaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ …pe… bhātumaraṇaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ… bhaginimaraṇaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ… puttamaraṇaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ… dhītumaraṇaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ… ñātibyasanaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ… bhogabyasanaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ. Dīgharattaṃ vo, bhikkhave, rogabyasanaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ, tesaṃ vo rogabyasanaṃ paccanubhontānaṃ amanāpasampayogā manāpavippayogā kandantānaṃ rodantānaṃ assu passannaṃ paggharitaṃ, na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro …pe… yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, alameva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ, alaṃ virajjituṃ, alaṃ vimuccitu''nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Khīrasuttaṃ

127. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro. Pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ, yaṃ vā vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ mātuthaññaṃ pītaṃ, yaṃ vā catūsu mahāsamuddesu udaka''nti? ''Yathā kho mayaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāma, etadeva, bhante, bahutaraṃ yaṃ no iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ mātuthaññaṃ pītaṃ, na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udaka''nti.

‘‘Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhave, sādhu kho me tumhe, bhikkhave, evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha. Etadeva, bhikkhave, bahutaraṃ yaṃ vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ mātuthaññaṃ pītaṃ, na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro…pe… alaṃ vimuccitu’’nti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Pabbatasuttaṃ

128. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ārāme. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kīvadīgho nu kho, bhante, kappo’’ti? ‘‘Dīgho kho, bhikkhu, kappo. So na sukaro saṅkhātuṃ ettakāni vassāni iti vā, ettakāni vassasatāni iti vā, ettakāni vassasahassāni iti vā, ettakāni vassasatasahassāni iti vā’’ti.

‘‘Sakkā pana, bhante, upamaṃ kātu’’nti? ‘‘Sakkā, bhikkhū’’ti bhagavā avoca. ‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, mahāselo pabbato yojanaṃ āyāmena yojanaṃ vitthārena yojanaṃ ubbedhena acchinno asusiro ekagghano. Tamenaṃ puriso vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena kāsikena vatthena sakiṃ sakiṃ parimajjeyya. Khippataraṃ kho so, bhikkhu, mahāselo pabbato iminā upakkamena parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya, na tveva kappo. Evaṃ dīgho, bhikkhu, kappo. Evaṃ dīghānaṃ kho, bhikkhu, kappānaṃ neko kappo saṃsito, nekaṃ kappasataṃ saṃsitaṃ, nekaṃ kappasahassaṃ saṃsitaṃ, nekaṃ kappasatasahassaṃ saṃsitaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhu, saṃsāro. Pubbā koṭi…pe… yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhu, alameva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ, alaṃ virajjituṃ, alaṃ vimuccitu’’nti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Sāsapasuttaṃ

129. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā…pe… ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kīvadīgho, nu kho, bhante, kappo’’ti? ‘‘Dīgho kho, bhikkhu, kappo. So na sukaro saṅkhātuṃ ettakāni vassāni iti vā…pe… ettakāni vassasatasahassāni iti vā’’ti.

‘‘Sakkā pana, bhante, upamaṃ kātu’’nti? ‘‘Sakkā, bhikkhū’’ti bhagavā avoca. ‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, āyasaṃ nagaraṃ yojanaṃ āyāmena yojanaṃ vitthārena yojanaṃ ubbedhena, puṇṇaṃ sāsapānaṃ guḷikābaddhaṃ [cūḷikābaddhaṃ (sī. pī.)]. Tato puriso vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena ekamekaṃ sāsapaṃ uddhareyya. Khippataraṃ kho so, bhikkhu mahāsāsaparāsi iminā upakkamena parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya, na tveva kappo. Evaṃ dīgho kho, bhikkhu, kappo. Evaṃ dīghānaṃ kho, bhikkhu, kappānaṃ neko kappo saṃsito, nekaṃ kappasataṃ saṃsitaṃ, nekaṃ kappasahassaṃ saṃsitaṃ, nekaṃ kappasatasahassaṃ saṃsitaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhu, saṃsāro …pe… alaṃ vimuccitu’’nti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Sāvakasuttaṃ

130. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā…pe… ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘‘kīvabahukā nu kho, bhante, kappā abbhatītā atikkantā’’ti? ‘‘Bahukā kho, bhikkhave, kappā abbhatītā atikkantā. Te na sukarā saṅkhātuṃ – ‘ettakā kappā iti vā, ettakāni kappasatāni iti vā, ettakāni kappasahassāni iti vā, ettakāni kappasatasahassāni iti vā’’’ti.

‘‘Sakkā pana, bhante, upamaṃ kātu’’nti? ‘‘Sakkā, bhikkhave’’ti bhagavā avoca. ‘‘Idhassu, bhikkhave, cattāro sāvakā vassasatāyukā vassasatajīvino. Te divase divase kappasatasahassaṃ kappasatasahassaṃ anussareyyuṃ. Ananussaritāva bhikkhave, tehi kappā assu, atha kho te cattāro sāvakā vassasatāyukā vassasatajīvino vassasatassa accayena kālaṃ kareyyuṃ. Evaṃ bahukā kho, bhikkhave, kappā abbhatītā atikkantā. Te na sukarā saṅkhātuṃ – ‘ettakā kappā iti vā, ettakāni kappasatāni iti vā, ettakāni kappasahassāni iti vā, ettakāni kappasatasahassāni iti vā’ti. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro…pe… alaṃ vimuccitu''nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Gaṅgāsuttaṃ

131. Rājagahe viharati veḷuvane. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''kīvabahukā nu kho, bho gotama, kappā abbhatītā atikkantā''ti? ''Bahukā kho, brāhmaṇa, kappā abbhatītā atikkantā. Te na sukarā saṅkhātuṃ – 'ettakā kappā iti vā, ettakāni kappasatāni iti vā, ettakāni kappasahassāni iti vā, ettakāni kappasatasahassāni iti vā'''ti.

''Sakkā pana, bho gotama, upamaṃ kātu''nti? ''Sakkā, brāhmaṇā''ti bhagavā avoca. ''Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, yato cāyaṃ gaṅgā nadī pabhavati yattha ca mahāsamuddaṃ appeti, yā etasmiṃ antare vālikā sā na sukarā saṅkhātuṃ – 'ettakā vālikā iti vā, ettakāni vālikasatāni iti vā, ettakāni vālikasahassāni iti vā, ettakāni vālikasatasahassāni iti vā'ti. Tato bahutarā kho, brāhmaṇa, kappā abbhatītā atikkantā. Te na sukarā saṅkhātuṃ – 'ettakā kappā iti vā, ettakāni kappasatāni iti vā, ettakāni kappasahassāni iti vā, ettakāni kappasatasahassāni iti vā'ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anamataggoyaṃ, brāhmaṇa, saṃsāro. Pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ. Evaṃ dīgharattaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, dukkhaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ tibbaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ byasanaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ, kaṭasī vaḍḍhitā. Yāvañcidaṃ, brāhmaṇa, alameva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ, alaṃ virajjituṃ, alaṃ vimuccitu''nti.

Evaṃ vutte, so brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama…pe… upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata''nti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Daṇḍasuttaṃ

132. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro. Pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, daṇḍo uparivehāsaṃ khitto sakimpi mūlena nipatati, sakimpi majjhena nipatati, sakimpi antena nipatati; evameva kho, bhikkhave, avijjānīvaraṇā sattā taṇhāsaṃyojanā sandhāvantā saṃsarantā sakimpi asmā lokā paraṃ lokaṃ gacchanti, sakimpi parasmā lokā imaṃ lokaṃ āgacchanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro…pe… alaṃ vimuccitu''nti. Navamaṃ.

10. Puggalasuttaṃ

133. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''bhikkhavo''ti. ''Bhadante''ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

''Anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro…pe… ekapuggalassa, bhikkhave, kappaṃ sandhāvato saṃsarato siyā evaṃ mahā aṭṭhikaṅkalo aṭṭhipuñjo aṭṭhirāsi yathāyaṃ vepullo pabbato, sace saṃhārako assa, sambhatañca na vinasseyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro…pe… alaṃ vimuccitu''nti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā –

''Ekassekena kappena, puggalassaṭṭhisañcayo;
Siyā pabbatasamo rāsi, iti vuttaṃ mahesinā.

''So kho panāyaṃ akkhāto, vepullo pabbato mahā;

Uttaro gijjhakūṭassa, magadhānaṃ giribbaje.

‘‘Yato ca ariyasaccāni, sammappaññāya passati;
Dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ, dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ;
Ariyaṃ caṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ, dukkhūpasamagāminaṃ.

‘‘Sa sattakkhattuṃparamaṃ, sandhāvitvāna puggalo;
Dukkhassantakaro hoti, sabbasaṃyojanakkhayā’’ti. dasamaṃ;

Paṭhamo vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Tiṇakaṭṭhañca pathavī, assu khīrañca pabbataṃ;
Sāsapā sāvakā gaṅgā, daṇḍo ca puggalena cāti.

2. Dutiyavaggo

1. Duggatasuttaṃ

134. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhu āmantesi – ‘‘bhikkhavo’’ti. ‘‘Bhadante’’ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca – ‘‘anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro. Pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ. Yaṃ, bhikkhave, passeyyātha duggataṃ durūpetaṃ niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ – ‘amhehipi evarūpaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ iminā dīghena addhunā’ti. Taṃ kissa hetu…pe… yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, alameva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ alaṃ virajjituṃ alaṃ vimuccitu’’nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Sukhitasuttaṃ

135. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro…pe… yaṃ, bhikkhave, passeyyātha sukhitaṃ susajjitaṃ, niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ – ‘amhehipi evarūpaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ iminā dīghena addhunā’ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro. Pubbā koṭi na paññāyati…pe… alaṃ vimuccitu’’nti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Tiṃsamattasuttaṃ

136. Rājagahe viharati veḷuvane. Atha kho tiṃsamattā pāveyyakā [pāṭheyyakā (katthaci) vinayapiṭake mahāvagge kathinakkhandhakepi] bhikkhū sabbe āraññikā sabbe piṇḍapātikā sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe tecīvarikā sabbe sasaṃyojanā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Atha kho bhagavato etadahosi – ‘‘ime kho tiṃsamattā pāveyyakā bhikkhū sabbe āraññikā sabbe piṇḍapātikā sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe tecīvarikā sabbe sasaṃyojanā. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ imesaṃ tathā dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ yathā nesaṃ imasmiṃyeva āsane anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimucceyyu’’nti. Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘bhikkhavo’’ti. ‘‘Bhadante’’ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro. Pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ, yaṃ vā vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ passannaṃ paggharitaṃ, yaṃ vā catūsu mahāsamuddesu udaka’’nti? ‘‘Yathā kho mayaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāma, etadeva, bhante, bahutaraṃ, yaṃ no iminā dīghena addhunā

sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ passannaṃ paggharitaṃ, na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udaka''nti.

''Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhave, sādhu kho me tumhe, bhikkhave, evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha. Etadeva, bhikkhave, bahutaraṃ, yaṃ vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ passannaṃ paggharitaṃ, na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ. Dīgharattaṃ vo, bhikkhave, gunnaṃ sataṃ gobhūtānaṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ passannaṃ paggharitaṃ, na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ. Dīgharattaṃ vo, bhikkhave, mahiṃsānaṃ [mahisānaṃ (sī. pī.)] sataṃ mahiṃsabhūtānaṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ passannaṃ paggharitaṃ …pe… dīgharattaṃ vo, bhikkhave, urabbhānaṃ sataṃ urabbhabhūtānaṃ…pe… ajānaṃ sataṃ ajabhūtānaṃ… migānaṃ sataṃ migabhūtānaṃ… kukkuṭānaṃ sataṃ kukkuṭabhūtānaṃ… sūkarānaṃ sataṃ sūkarabhūtānaṃ… dīgharattaṃ vo, bhikkhave, corā gāmaghātāti gahetvā sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ passannaṃ paggharitaṃ. Dīgharattaṃ vo, bhikkhave, corā pāripanthikāti gahetvā sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ passannaṃ paggharitaṃ. Dīgharattaṃ vo, bhikkhave, corā pāradārikāti gahetvā sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ passannaṃ paggharitaṃ, na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro…pe… alaṃ vimuccitu''nti.

''Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti. Imasmiñca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne tiṃsamattānaṃ pāveyyakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimucciṃsū''ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Mātusuttaṃ

137. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro…pe… na so, bhikkhave, satto sulabharūpo yo namātābhūtapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro…pe… alaṃ vimuccitu''nti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Pitusuttaṃ

138. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro…pe… na so, bhikkhave, satto sulabharūpo yo napitābhūtapubbo …pe… alaṃ vimuccitu''nti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Bhātusuttaṃ

139. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''na so, bhikkhave, satto sulabharūpo yo nabhātābhūtapubbo…pe… alaṃ vimuccitu''nti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Bhaginisuttaṃ

140. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''na so, bhikkhave, satto sulabharūpo yo nabhaginibhūtapubbo…pe… alaṃ vimuccitu''nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Puttasuttaṃ

141. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''na so, bhikkhave, satto sulabharūpo yo naputtabhūtapubbo…pe… alaṃ vimuccitu''nti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Dhītusuttaṃ

142. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro. Pubbā koṭi na paññāyati

avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ. Na so, bhikkhave, satto sulabharūpo yo na dhītābhūtapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro. Pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ. Evaṃ dīgharattaṃ vo, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ tibbaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ byasanaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ, kaṭasī vaḍḍhitā. Yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, alameva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ, alaṃ virajjituṃ, alaṃ vimuccitu''nti. Navamaṃ.

10. Vepullapabbatasuttaṃ

143. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''bhikkhavo''ti. ''Bhadante''ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

''Anamataggoyaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃsāro. Pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, imassa vepullassa pabbatassa 'pācīnavaṃso'tveva samaññā udapādi. Tena kho pana, bhikkhave, samayena manussānaṃ 'tivarā'tveva samaññā udapādi. Tivarānaṃ, bhikkhave, manussānaṃ cattārīsa vassasahassāni āyuppamāṇaṃ ahosi. Tivarā, bhikkhave, manussā pācīnavaṃsaṃ pabbataṃ catūhena ārohanti, catūhena orohanti. Tena kho pana, bhikkhave, samayena kakusandho bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loke uppanno hoti. Kakusandhassa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa vidhurasañjīvaṃ nāma sāvakayugaṃ ahosi aggaṃ bhaddayugaṃ. Passatha, bhikkhave, sā cevimassa pabbatassa samaññā antarahitā, te ca manussā kālaṅkatā, so ca bhagavā parinibbuto. Evaṃ aniccā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā; evaṃ addhuvā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā; evaṃ anassāsikā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā. Yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, alameva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ, alaṃ virajjituṃ, alaṃ vimuccituṃ.

''Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, imassa vepullassa pabbatassa 'vaṅkako'tveva samaññā udapādi. Tena kho pana, bhikkhave, samayena manussānaṃ 'rohitassā'tveva samaññā udapādi. Rohitassānaṃ, bhikkhave, manussānaṃ tiṃsavassasahassāni āyuppamāṇaṃ ahosi. Rohitassā, bhikkhave, manussā vaṅkakaṃ pabbataṃ tīhena ārohanti, tīhena orohanti. Tena kho pana, bhikkhave, samayena koṇāgamano bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loke uppanno hoti. Koṇāgamanassa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa bhiyyosuttaraṃ nāma sāvakayugaṃ ahosi aggaṃ bhaddayugaṃ. Passatha, bhikkhave, sā cevimassa pabbatassa samaññā antarahitā, te ca manussā kālaṅkatā, so ca bhagavā parinibbuto. Evaṃ aniccā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā…pe… alaṃ vimuccituṃ.

''Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, imassa vepullassa pabbatassa 'supasso'tveva [suphassotveva (sī.)] samaññā udapādi. Tena kho pana, bhikkhave, samayena manussānaṃ 'suppiyā'tveva [appiyātveva (sī.)] samaññā udapādi. Suppiyānaṃ, bhikkhave, manussānaṃ vīsativassasahassāni āyuppamāṇaṃ ahosi. Suppiyā, bhikkhave, manussā supassaṃ pabbataṃ dvīhena ārohanti, dvīhena orohanti. Tena kho pana, bhikkhave, samayena kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loke uppanno hoti. Kassapassa, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa tissabhāradvājaṃ nāma sāvakayugaṃ ahosi aggaṃ bhaddayugaṃ. Passatha, bhikkhave, sā cevimassa pabbatassa samaññā antarahitā, te ca manussā kālaṅkatā, so ca bhagavā parinibbuto. Evaṃ aniccā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā; evaṃ addhuvā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā…pe… alaṃ vimuccituṃ.

''Etarahi kho pana, bhikkhave, imassa vepullassa pabbatassa 'vepullo'tveva samaññā udapādi. Etarahi kho pana, bhikkhave, imesaṃ manussānaṃ 'māgadhakā'tveva samaññā udapādi. Māgadhakānaṃ, bhikkhave, manussānaṃ appakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ [lahusaṃ (sī.)]; yo ciraṃ jīvati so vassasataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo. Māgadhakā, bhikkhave, manussā vepullaṃ pabbataṃ muhuttena ārohanti muhuttena orohanti. Etarahi kho panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loke uppanno. Mayhaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, sāriputtamoggallānaṃ nāma sāvakayugaṃ aggaṃ bhaddayugaṃ. Bhavissati, bhikkhave, so samayo yā ayañcevimassa pabbatassa samaññā antaradhāyissati, ime ca manussā kālaṃ karissanti, ahañca parinibbāyissāmi. Evaṃ aniccā, bhikkhave,

saṅkhārā; evaṃ addhuvā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā; evaṃ anassāsikā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā. Yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, alameva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ, alaṃ virajjituṃ, alaṃ vimuccitu''nti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā –

''Pācīnavaṃso tivarānaṃ, rohitassāna vaṅkako;
Suppiyānaṃ supassoti, māgadhānañca vepullo.

''Aniccā vata saṅkhārā, uppādavayadhammino;
Uppajjitvā nirujjhanti, tesaṃ vūpasamo sukho''ti. dasamaṃ;

Dutiyo vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Duggataṃ sukhitañceva, tiṃsa mātāpitena ca;
Bhātā bhaginī putto ca, dhītā vepullapabbataṃ.

Anamataggasaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

5. Kassapasaṃyuttaṃ

1. Santuṭṭhasuttaṃ

144. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''santuṭṭhāyaṃ [santuṭṭhoyaṃ (sī.)], bhikkhave, kassapo itarītarena cīvarena, itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī; na ca cīvarahetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati; aladdhā ca cīvaraṃ na paritassati; laddhā ca cīvaraṃ agadhito [agathito (sī.)] amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati''.

''Santuṭṭhāyaṃ, bhikkhave, kassapo itarītarena piṇḍapātena, itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī; na ca piṇḍapātahetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati; aladdhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ na paritassati; laddhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati.

''Santuṭṭhāyaṃ, bhikkhave, kassapo itarītarena senāsanena, itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī; na ca senāsanahetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati; aladdhā ca senāsanaṃ na paritassati; laddhā ca senāsanaṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati.

''Santuṭṭhāyaṃ, bhikkhave, kassapo itarītarena gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, itarītaragilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī; na ca gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati; aladdhā ca gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ na paritassati; laddhā ca gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati.

''Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – 'santuṭṭhā bhavissāma itarītarena cīvarena, itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādino; na ca cīvarahetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjissāma; aladdhā ca cīvaraṃ na ca paritassissāma; laddhā ca cīvaraṃ agadhitā amucchitā anajjhāpannā ādīnavadassāvino nissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjissāma'''. (Evaṃ sabbaṃ kātabbaṃ).

'''Santuṭṭhā bhavissāma itarītarena piṇḍapātena…pe… santuṭṭhā bhavissāma itarītarena senāsanena…pe… santuṭṭhā bhavissāma itarītarena gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena,

itarītaragilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādino; na ca gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjissāma aladdhā ca gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ na paritassissāma; laddhā ca gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ agadhitā amucchitā anajjhāpannā ādīnavadassāvino nissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjissāmā'ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ. Kassapena vā hi vo, bhikkhave, ovadissāmi yo vā panassa [yo vā pana (sī.), yo vā (pī.)] kassapasadiso, ovaditehi ca pana vo tathattāya paṭipajjitabba''nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Anottappīsuttaṃ

145. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca mahākassapo āyasmā ca sāriputto bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti isipatane migadāye. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā mahākassapo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā mahākassapena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ etadavoca – ''vuccati hidaṃ, āvuso kassapa, anātāpī anottappī abhabbo sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya; ātāpī ca kho ottappī bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo nibbānāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāyā''ti.

''Kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, anātāpī hoti anottappī abhabbo sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya; kittāvatā ca panāvuso, ātāpī hoti ottappī bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo nibbānāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāyā''ti? ''Idhāvuso, bhikkhu 'anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjamānā anatthāya saṃvatteyyu'nti na ātappaṃ karoti, 'uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīyamānā anatthāya saṃvatteyyu'nti na ātappaṃ karoti, 'anuppannā me kusalā dhammānuppajjamānā anatthāya saṃvatteyyu'nti na ātappaṃ karoti, 'uppannā me kusalā dhammā nirujjhamānā anatthāya saṃvatteyyu'nti na ātappaṃ karoti. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anātāpī hoti''.

''Kathañcāvuso, anottappī hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu 'anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjamānā anatthāya saṃvatteyyu'nti na ottappati, 'uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīyamānā anatthāya saṃvatteyyu'nti na ottappati, 'anuppannā me kusalā dhammānuppajjamānā anatthāya saṃvatteyyu'nti na ottappati, 'uppannā me kusalā dhammā nirujjhamānā anatthāya saṃvatteyyu'nti na ottappati. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anottappī hoti. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anātāpī anottappī abhabbo sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya.

''Kathañcāvuso, ātāpī hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu 'anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjamānā anatthāya saṃvatteyyu'nti ātappaṃ karoti, 'uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīyamānā anatthāya saṃvatteyyu'nti ātappaṃ karoti, anuppannā me kusalā dhammā…pe… ātappaṃ karoti. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, ātāpī hoti.

''Kathañcāvuso, ottappī hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu 'anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjamānā anatthāya saṃvatteyyu'nti ottappati, 'uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīyamānā anatthāya saṃvatteyyu'nti ottappati, 'anuppannā me kusalā dhammā anuppajjamānā anatthāya saṃvatteyyu'ntnti ottappati, 'uppannā me kusalā dhammā nirujjhamānā anatthāya saṃvatteyyu'nti ottappati. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, ottappī hoti. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, ātāpī ottappī bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo nibbānāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāyā''ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Candūpamasuttaṃ

146. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''candūpamā, bhikkhave, kulāni upasaṅkamatha – apakasseva kāyaṃ, apakassa cittaṃ, niccanavakā kulesu appagabbhā [appagabbā (ka.)]. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso jarudapānaṃ vā olokeyya pabbatavisamaṃ vā nadīviduggaṃ vā – apakasseva kāyaṃ, apakassa cittaṃ; evameva kho, bhikkhave, candūpamā kulāni upasaṅkamatha – apakasseva kāyaṃ, apakassa cittaṃ, niccanavakā kulesu appagabbhā''.

‘‘Kassapo, bhikkhave, candūpamo kulāni upasaṅkamati – apakasseva kāyaṃ, apakassa cittaṃ, niccanavako kulesu appagabbho. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, kathaṃrūpo bhikkhu arahati kulāni upasaṅkamitu’’nti? ‘‘Bhagavaṃmūlakā no, bhante, dhammā bhagavaṃnettikā bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā. Sādhu vata, bhante, bhagavantaṃyeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī’’ti.

Atha kho bhagavā ākāse pāṇiṃ cālesi. ‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ayaṃ ākāse pāṇi na sajjati na gayhati na bajjhati; evameva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kulāni upasaṅkamato kulesu cittaṃ na sajjati na gayhati na bajjhati – ‘labhantu lābhakāmā, puññakāmā karontu puññānī’ti; yathāsakena lābhena attamano hoti sumano, evaṃ paresaṃ lābhena attamano hoti sumano; evarūpo kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu arahati kulāni upasaṅkamituṃ.

‘‘Kassapassa, bhikkhave, kulāni upasaṅkamato kulesu cittaṃ na sajjati na gayhati na bajjhati – ‘labhantu lābhakāmā, puññakāmā karontu puññānī’ti; yathāsakena lābhena attamano hoti sumano; evaṃ paresaṃ lābhena attamano hoti sumano.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhuno aparisuddhā dhammadesanā hoti, kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhuno parisuddhā dhammadesanā hotī’’ti? ‘‘Bhagavaṃmūlakā no, bhante, dhammā bhagavaṃnettikā bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā. Sādhu vata, bhante, bhagavantaṃyeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī’’ti. ‘‘Tena hi, bhikkhave, suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃcitto paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti – ‘aho vata me dhammaṃ suṇeyyuṃ, sutvā ca pana dhammaṃ pasīdeyyuṃ, pasannā ca me pasannākāraṃ kareyyu’nti; evarūpassa kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno aparisuddhā dhammadesanā hoti.

‘‘Yo ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃcitto paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti – ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti [viññūhi (?)]. Aho, vata me dhammaṃ suṇeyyuṃ, sutvā ca pana dhammaṃ ājāneyyuṃ, ājānitvā ca pana tathattāya paṭipajjeyyu’nti. Iti dhammasudhammataṃ paṭicca paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, kāruññaṃ paṭicca anuddayaṃ [anudayaṃ (bahūsu) dvittakāraṇaṃ pana gavesitabbaṃ] paṭicca anukampaṃ upādāya paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Evarūpassa kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno parisuddhā dhammadesanā hoti.

‘‘Kassapo, bhikkhave, evaṃcitto paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti – ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti. Aho, vata me dhammaṃ suṇeyyuṃ, sutvā ca pana dhammaṃ ājāneyyuṃ, ājānitvā ca pana tathattāya paṭipajjeyyu’nti. Iti dhammasudhammataṃ paṭicca paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, kāruññaṃ paṭicca anuddayaṃ paṭicca anukampaṃ upādāya paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Kassapena vā hi vo, bhikkhave, ovadissāmi yo vā panassa kassapasadiso, ovaditehi ca pana vo tathattāya paṭipajjitabba’’nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Kulūpakasuttaṃ

147. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, kathaṃrūpo bhikkhu arahati kulūpako hotuṃ, kathaṃrūpo bhikkhu na arahati kulūpako hotu’’nti? Bhagavaṃmūlakā no, bhante, dhammā…pe… bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃcitto kulāni upasaṅkamati – ‘dentuyeva me, mā nādaṃsu; bahukaññeva me dentu, mā thokaṃ; paṇītaññeva me dentu, mā lūkhaṃ; sīghaññeva me dentu, mā dandhaṃ; sakkaccaññeva me dentu, mā asakkacca’nti. Tassa ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno evaṃcittassa kulāni upasaṅkamato na denti, tena bhikkhu sandīyati; so tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ

paṭisaṃvedayati. Thokaṃ denti, no bahukaṃ…pe… lūkhaṃ denti, no paṇītaṃ… dandhaṃ denti, no sīghaṃ, tena bhikkhu sandīyati; so tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati. Asakkaccaṃ denti, no sakkaccaṃ; tena bhikkhu sandīyati; so tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati. Evarūpo kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na arahati kūlūpako hotuṃ.

''Yo ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃcitto kulāni upasaṅkamati – 'taṃ kutettha labbhā parakulesu – dentuyeva me, mā nādaṃsu; bahukaññeva me dentu, mā thokaṃ; paṇītaññeva me dentu, mā lūkhaṃ; dīghaññeva me dentu, mā dandhaṃ; sakkaccaññeva me dentu, mā asakkacca'nti. Tassa ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno evaṃcittassa kulāni upasaṅkamato na denti; tena bhikkhu na sandīyati; so na tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati. Thokaṃ denti, no bahukaṃ; tena bhikkhu na sandīyati; so na tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati. Lūkhaṃ denti, no paṇītaṃ; tena bhikkhu na sandīyati; so na tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati. Dandhaṃ denti, no sīghaṃ; tena bhikkhu na sandīyati; so na tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati. Asakkaccaṃ denti, no sakkaccaṃ; tena bhikkhu na sandīyati; so na tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati. Evarūpo kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu arahati kulūpako hotuṃ.

''Kassapo, bhikkhave, evaṃcitto kulāni upasaṅkamati – 'taṃ kutettha labbhā parakulesu – dentuyeva me, mā nādaṃsu; bahukaññeva me dentu, mā thokaṃ; paṇītaññeva me dentu, mā lūkhaṃ; sīghaññeva me dentu, mā dandhaṃ; sakkaccaññeva me dentu, mā asakkacca'nti. Tassa ce, bhikkhave, kassapassa evaṃcittassa kulāni upasaṅkamato na denti; tena kassapo na sandīyati; so na tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati. Thokaṃ denti, no bahukaṃ; tena kassapo na sandīyati; so na tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati. Lūkhaṃ denti, no paṇītaṃ; tena kassapo na sandīyati; so na tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati. Dandhaṃ denti, no sīghaṃ; tena kassapo na sandīyati; so na tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati. Asakkaccaṃ denti, no sakkaccaṃ; tena kassapo na sandīyati; so na tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedayati. Kassapena vā hi vo, bhikkhave, ovadissāmi yo vā panassa kassapasadiso. Ovaditehi ca pana vo tathattāya paṭipajjitabba''nti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Jiṇṇasuttaṃ

148. Evaṃ me sutaṃ…pe… rājagahe veḷuvane. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ''jiṇṇosi dāni tvaṃ, kassapa, garukāni ca te imāni sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanāni. Tasmātiha tvaṃ, kassapa, gahapatāni [gahapatikāni (sī.)] ceva cīvarāni dhārehi, nimantanāni ca bhuñjāhi, mama ca santike viharāhī''ti.

''Ahaṃ kho, bhante, dīgharattaṃ āraññiko ceva āraññikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, piṇḍapātiko ceva piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, paṃsukūliko ceva paṃsukūlikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, tecīvariko ceva tecīvarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, appiccho ceva appicchatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, santuṭṭho ceva santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, pavivitto ceva pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī, asaṃsaṭṭho ceva asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādī, āraddhavīriyo ceva vīriyārambhassa [vīriyārabbhassa (ka.)] ca vaṇṇavādī''ti.

''Kiṃ [kaṃ (ka.)] pana tvaṃ, kassapa, atthavasaṃ sampassamāno dīgharattaṃ āraññiko ceva āraññikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, piṇḍapātiko ceva…pe… paṃsukūliko ceva… tecīvariko ceva… appiccho ceva… santuṭṭho ceva… pavivitto ceva… asaṃsaṭṭho ceva… āraddhavīriyo ceva vīriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādī''ti?

''Dve khvāhaṃ, bhante, atthavase sampassamāno dīgharattaṃ āraññiko ceva āraññikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, piṇḍapātiko ceva…pe… paṃsukūliko ceva… tecīvariko ceva… appiccho ceva… santuṭṭho ceva… pavivitto ceva… asaṃsaṭṭho ceva… āraddhavīriyo ceva vīriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādī. Attano ca diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ sampassamāno, pacchimañca janataṃ anukampamāno – 'appeva nāma

pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyuṃ' [āpajjeyya (sī. syā. kaṃ.)]. 'Ye kira te ahesuṃ buddhānubuddhasāvakā te dīgharattaṃ āraññikā ceva ahesuṃ āraññikattassa ca vaṇṇavādino…pe… piṇḍapātikā ceva ahesuṃ …pe… paṃsukūlikā ceva ahesuṃ… tecīvarikā ceva ahesuṃ… appicchā ceva ahesuṃ… santuṭṭhā ceva ahesuṃ… pavivittā ceva ahesuṃ… asaṃsaṭṭhā ceva ahesuṃ… āraddhavīriyā ceva ahesuṃ vīriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādino'ti. Te tathattāya paṭipajjissanti, tesaṃ taṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

''Ime khvāhaṃ, bhante, dve atthavase sampassamāno dīgharattaṃ āraññiko ceva āraññikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, piṇḍapātiko ceva…pe… paṃsukūliko ceva… tecīvariko ceva… appiccho ceva… santuṭṭho ceva… pavivitto ceva… asaṃsaṭṭho ceva… āraddhavīriyo ceva vīriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādī''ti.

''Sādhu sādhu, kassapa. Bahujanahitāya kira tvaṃ, kassapa, paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Tasmātiha tvaṃ, kassapa, sāṇāni ceva paṃsukūlāni dhārehi nibbasanāni, piṇḍāya ca carāhi, araññe ca viharāhī''ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Ovādasuttaṃ

149. Rājagahe veḷuvane. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ''ovada, kassapa, bhikkhū; karohi, kassapa, bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ. Ahaṃ vā, kassapa, bhikkhū ovadeyyaṃ tvaṃ vā; ahaṃ vā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ kareyyaṃ tvaṃ vā''ti.

''Dubbacā kho, bhante, etarahi bhikkhū, dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā, akkhamā, appadakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Idhāhaṃ, bhante, addasaṃ bhaṇḍañca [bhaṇḍuñca (sī.)] nāma bhikkhuṃ ānandassa saddhivihāriṃ abhijikañca [ābhiñjikañca (sī. ka.), ābhijjikañca (syā. kaṃ.)] nāma bhikkhuṃ anuruddhassa saddhivihāriṃ aññamaññaṃ sutena accāvadante – 'ehi, bhikkhu, ko bahutaraṃ bhāsissati, ko sundarataraṃ bhāsissati, ko cirataraṃ bhāsissatī'''ti.

Atha kho bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi – ''ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, mama vacanena bhaṇḍañca bhikkhuṃ ānandassa saddhivihāriṃ abhijikañca bhikkhuṃ anuruddhassa saddhivihāriṃ āmantehi – 'satthā āyasmante āmantetī'''ti. ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etadavoca – ''satthā āyasmante āmantetī''ti.

''Evamāvuso''ti kho te bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū bhagavā etadavoca – ''saccaṃ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, aññamaññaṃ sutena accāvadatha – 'ehi, bhikkhu, ko bahutaraṃ bhāsissati, ko sundarataraṃ bhāsissati, ko cirataraṃ bhāsissatī'''ti? ''Evaṃ, bhante''. ''Kiṃ nu kho me tumhe, bhikkhave, evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha – 'etha tumhe, bhikkhave, aññamaññaṃ sutena accāvadatha – ehi, bhikkhu, ko bahutaraṃ bhāsissati, ko sundarataraṃ bhāsissati, ko cirataraṃ bhāsissatī'''ti? ''No hetaṃ, bhante''. ''No ce kira me tumhe, bhikkhave, evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha, atha kiṃ carahi tumhe, moghapurisā, kiṃ jānantā kiṃ passantā evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññaṃ sutena accāvadatha – 'ehi, bhikkhu, ko bahutaraṃ bhāsissati, ko sundarataraṃ bhāsissati, ko cirataraṃ bhāsissatī'''ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ – ''accayo no, bhante, accagamā, yathābāle yathāmūḷhe yathāakusale [yathā bāle yathā mūḷhe yathā akusale (pī.), yathābālaṃ yathāmūḷhaṃ yathāakusalaṃ (?)], ye mayaṃ evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññaṃ sutena accāvadimha – 'ehi, bhikkhu, ko bahutaraṃ bhāsissati, ko sundarataraṃ bhāsissati, ko cirataraṃ bhāsissatī'ti. Tesaṃ no, bhante, bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatiṃ saṃvarāyā''ti.

‘‘Taggha tumhe, bhikkhave, accayo accagamā yathābāle yathāmūḷhe yathāakusale, ye tumhe evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññaṃ sutena accāvadittha – ‘ehi, bhikkhu, ko bahutaraṃ bhāsissati, ko sundarataraṃ bhāsissati, ko cirataraṃ bhāsissatī’ti. Yato ca kho tumhe, bhikkhave, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarotha, taṃ vo mayaṃ [mayaṃ accayaṃ (sī.)] paṭigganhāma. Vuddhi hesā, bhikkhave, ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatiñca saṃvaraṃ āpajjatī’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Dutiyaovādasuttaṃ

150. Rājagahe viharati veḷuvane [sāvatthi, tatra-etadavoca (sī.)]. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami…pe… ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ‘‘ovada, kassapa, bhikkhū; karohi, kassapa, bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ. Ahaṃ vā, kassapa, bhikkhū ovadeyyaṃ tvaṃ vā; ahaṃ vā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ kareyyaṃ tvaṃ vā’’ti.

‘‘Dubbacā kho, bhante, etarahi bhikkhū, dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā appadakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Yassa kassaci, bhante, saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī [hiri (sabbattha)] natthi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappaṃ natthi kusalesu dhammesu, vīriyaṃ natthi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati [āgacchanti (sī.)], hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhante, kāḷapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyateva vaṇṇena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhāya, hāyati ārohapariṇāhena. Evameva kho, bhante, yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu…pe… hirī natthi… ottappaṃ natthi … vīriyaṃ natthi… paññā natthi… kusalesu dhammesu tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi.

‘‘‘Assaddho purisapuggalo’ti, bhante, parihānametaṃ; ‘ahiriko purisapuggalo’ti, bhante, parihānametaṃ; ‘anottappī purisapuggalo’ti, bhante, parihānametaṃ; ‘kusīto purisapuggalo’ti, bhante, parihānametaṃ; ‘duppañño purisapuggalo’ti, bhante, parihānametaṃ; ‘kodhano purisapuggalo’ti, bhante, parihānametaṃ; ‘upanāhī purisapuggalo’ti, bhante, parihānametaṃ; ‘na santi bhikkhū ovādakā’ti, bhante, parihānametaṃ.

‘‘Yassa kassaci, bhante, saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī atthi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappaṃ atthi kusalesu dhammesu, vīriyaṃ atthi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhante, juṇhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhateva vaṇṇena, vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena, vaḍḍhati ābhāya, vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena. Evameva kho, bhante, yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu… hirī atthi…pe… ottappaṃ atthi… vīriyaṃ atthi… paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni.

‘‘‘Saddho purisapuggalo’ti, bhante, aparihānametaṃ; ‘hirimā purisapuggalo’ti, bhante, aparihānametaṃ; ‘ottappī purisapuggalo’ti, bhante, aparihānametaṃ; ‘āraddhavīriyo purisapuggalo’ti, bhante, aparihānametaṃ; ‘paññavā purisapuggalo’ti, bhante, aparihānametaṃ; ‘akkodhano purisapuggalo’ti, bhante, aparihānametaṃ; ‘anupanāhī purisapuggalo’ti, bhante, aparihānametaṃ; ‘santi bhikkhū ovādakā’ti, bhante, aparihānameta’’nti.

‘‘Sādhu sādhu, kassapa. Yassa kassaci, kassapa, saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu…pe… hirī natthi… ottappaṃ natthi… vīriyaṃ natthi… paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, kassapa, kāḷapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyateva vaṇṇena… pe… hāyati ārohapariṇāhena. Evameva kho, kassapa, yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu… pe… hirī natthi… ottappaṃ natthi… vīriyaṃ natthi… paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi. ‘Assaddho purisapuggalo’ti, kassapa, parihānametaṃ; ahiriko…pe… anottappī… kusīto… duppañño… kodhano… ‘upanāhī purisapuggalo’ti, kassapa, parihānametaṃ; ‘na santi bhikkhū ovādakā’ti, kassapa, parihānametaṃ.

‘‘Yassa kassaci, kassapa, saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu…pe… hirī atthi… ottappaṃ atthi… vīriyaṃ atthi… paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, kassapa, juṇhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhateva vaṇṇena, vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena, vaḍḍhati ābhāya, vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena. Evameva kho, kassapa, yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu hirī atthi… ottappaṃ atthi… vīriyaṃ atthi… paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni.

‘‘‘Saddho purisapuggalo’ti, kassapa, aparihānametaṃ; hirimā…pe… ottappī… āraddhavīriyo… paññavā… akkodhano… ‘anupanāhī purisapuggalo’ti, kassapa, aparihānametaṃ; ‘santi bhikkhū ovādakā’ti, kassapa, aparihānameta’’nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Tatiyaovādasuttaṃ

151. Rājagahe kalandakanivāpe [sāvatthi, ārāme (sī.)]. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ‘‘ovada, kassapa, bhikkhū; karohi, kassapa, bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ. Ahaṃ vā, kassapa, bhikkhūnaṃ ovadeyyaṃ tvaṃ vā; ahaṃ vā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ kareyyaṃ tvaṃ vā’’ti.

‘‘Dubbacā kho, bhante, etarahi bhikkhū, dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā, akkhamā, appadakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsanī’’nti. ‘‘Tathā hi pana, kassapa, pubbe therā bhikkhū āraññikā ceva ahesuṃ āraññikattassa ca vaṇṇavādino, piṇḍapātikā ceva ahesuṃ piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādino, paṃsukūlikā ceva ahesuṃ paṃsukūlikattassa ca vaṇṇavādino, tecīvarikā ceva ahesuṃ tecīvarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādino, appicchā ceva ahesuṃ appicchatāya ca vaṇṇavādino, santuṭṭhā ceva ahesuṃ santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādino, pavivittā ceva ahesuṃ pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādino, asaṃsaṭṭhā ceva ahesuṃ asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādino, āraddhavīriyā ceva ahesuṃ vīriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādino.

‘‘Tatra yo hoti bhikkhu āraññiko ceva āraññikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, piṇḍapātiko ceva piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, paṃsukūliko ceva paṃsukūlikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, tecīvariko ceva tecīvarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, appiccho ceva appicchatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, santuṭṭho ceva santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, pavivitto ceva pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī, asaṃsaṭṭho ceva asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādī, āraddhavīriyo ceva vīriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādī, taṃ therā bhikkhū āsanena nimantenti – ‘ehi, bhikkhu, ko nāmāyaṃ bhikkhu, bhaddako vatāyaṃ bhikkhu, sikkhākāmo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu; ehi, bhikkhu, idaṃ āsanaṃ nisīdāhī’’’ti.

‘‘Tatra, kassapa, navānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti – ‘yo kira so hoti bhikkhu āraññiko ceva āraññikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, piṇḍapātiko ceva…pe… paṃsukūliko ceva… tecīvariko ceva… appiccho ceva… santuṭṭho ceva… pavivitto ceva… asaṃsaṭṭho ceva… āraddhavīriyo ceva vīriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādī, taṃ therā bhikkhū āsanena nimantenti – ehi, bhikkhu, ko nāmāyaṃ bhikkhu, bhaddako vatāyaṃ bhikkhu, sikkhākāmo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu; ehi, bhikkhu, idaṃ āsanaṃ nisīdāhī’ti. Te tathattāya paṭipajjanti; tesaṃ taṃ hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

‘‘Etarahi pana, kassapa, therā bhikkhū na ceva āraññikā na ca āraññikattassa vaṇṇavādino, na ceva piṇḍapātikā na ca piṇḍapātikattassa vaṇṇavādino, na ceva paṃsukūlikā na ca paṃsukūlikattassa vaṇṇavādino, na ceva tecīvarikā na ca tecīvarikattassa vaṇṇavādino, na ceva appicchā na ca appicchatāya vaṇṇavādino, na ceva santuṭṭhā na ca santuṭṭhiyā vaṇṇavādino, na ceva pavivittā na ca pavivekassa vaṇṇavādino, na ceva asaṃsaṭṭhā na ca asaṃsaggassa vaṇṇavādino, na ceva āraddhavīriyā na ca vīriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādino.

‘‘Tatra yo hoti bhikkhu ñāto yasassī lābhī cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ taṃ therā bhikkhū āsanena nimantenti – ‘ehi, bhikkhu, ko nāmāyaṃ bhikkhu, bhaddako vatāyaṃ bhikkhu, sabrahmacārikāmo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu; ehi, bhikkhu, idaṃ āsanaṃ nisīdāhī’’’ti.

‘‘Tatra, kassapa, navānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti – ‘yo kira so hoti bhikkhu ñāto yasassī lābhī cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ taṃ therā bhikkhū āsanena nimantenti – ehi, bhikkhu, ko nāmāyaṃ bhikkhu, bhaddako vatāyaṃ bhikkhu, sabrahmacārikāmo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu; ehi, bhikkhu, idaṃ āsanaṃ nisīdāhī’ti. Te tathattāya paṭipajjanti. Tesaṃ taṃ hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Yañhi taṃ, kassapa, sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘upaddutā brahmacārī brahmacārūpaddavena abhipatthanā [abhibhavanā (sī.)] brahmacārī brahmacāriabhipatthanenā’ti [brahmacāriabhibhavanenāti (sī.)], etarahi taṃ, kassapa, sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘upaddutā brahmacārī brahmacārūpaddavena abhipatthanā brahmacārī brahmacāriabhipatthanenā’’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Jhānābhiññasuttaṃ

152. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘ahaṃ, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Kassapopi, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhati vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati’’.

‘‘Ahaṃ, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Kassapopi, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhati vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā…pe… dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

‘‘Ahaṃ, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti – ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Kassapopi, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhati pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti – ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

‘‘Ahaṃ, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Kassapopi, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhati sukhassa ca pahānā …pe… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

‘‘Ahaṃ, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāsoti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Kassapopi, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhati sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā…pe… ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati.

‘‘Ahaṃ, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇanti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Kassapopi, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhati

sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇanti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati.

‘‘Ahaṃ, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Kassapopi, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhati…pe… ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati.

‘‘Ahaṃ, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Kassapopi, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhati…pe… nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati.

‘‘Ahaṃ, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Kassapopi, bhikkhave…pe… saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati.

‘‘Ahaṃ, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhomi – ekopi hutvā bahudhā homi, bahudhāpi hutvā eko homi; āvibhāvaṃ, tirobhāvaṃ, tirokuṭṭaṃ, tiropākāraṃ, tiropabbataṃ, asajjamāno gacchāmi, seyyathāpi ākāse; pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjaṃ karomi, seyyathāpi udake; udakepi abhijjamāne gacchāmi, seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ; ākāsepi pallaṅkena kamāmi, seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo; imepi candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasāmi parimajjāmi; yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vattemi. Kassapopi, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhati anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti…pe… yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.

‘‘Ahaṃ, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāmi, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca. Kassapopi, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhati dibbāya sotadhātuyā…pe… dūre santike ca.

‘‘Ahaṃ, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi – sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāmi, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāmi, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ…pe… vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ… samohaṃ vā cittaṃ… vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ… saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ… vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ… mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ… amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ… sauttaraṃ vā cittaṃ… anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ… samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ… asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ… vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ… avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāmi. Kassapopi, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhati parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti – sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāti…pe… avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāti.

‘‘Ahaṃ, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi, anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe – ‘amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ; tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno’ti. Iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Kassapopi, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhati anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ…pe… iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

‘‘Ahaṃ, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi – ‘ime vata, bhonto, sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā; te

kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana, bhonto, sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā; te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā'ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Kassapopi, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhati dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne…pe… yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

''Ahaṃ, bhikkhave, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi. Kassapopi, bhikkhave, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī''ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Upassayasuttaṃ

153. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā mahākassapo sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā ānando pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yenāyasmā mahākassapo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ etadavoca – ''āyāma, bhante kassapa, yena aññataro bhikkhunupassayo tenupasaṅkamissāmā''ti. ''Gaccha tvaṃ, āvuso ānanda, bahukicco tvaṃ bahukaraṇīyo''ti. Dutiyampi kho āyasmā ānando āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ etadavoca – ''āyāma, bhante kassapa, yena aññataro bhikkhunupassayo tenupasaṅkamissāmā''ti. ''Gaccha tvaṃ, āvuso ānanda, bahukicco tvaṃ bahukaraṇīyo''ti. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā ānando āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ etadavoca – ''āyāma, bhante kassapa, yena aññataro bhikkhunupassayo tenupasaṅkamissāmā''ti.

Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya āyasmatā ānandena pacchāsamaṇena yena aññataro bhikkhunupassayo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhuniyo yenāyasmā mahākassapo tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā mahākassapo dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo tā bhikkhuniyo dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho thullatissā bhikkhunī anattamanā anattamanavācaṃ nicchāresi – ''kiṃ pana ayyo mahākassapo, ayyassa ānandassa vedehamunino sammukhā dhammaṃ bhāsitabbaṃ maññati? Seyyathāpi nāma sūcivāṇijako sūcikārassa santike sūciṃ vikketabbaṃ maññeyya; evameva ayyo mahākassapo ayyassa ānandassa vedehamunino sammukhā dhammaṃ bhāsitabbaṃ maññatī''ti.

Assosi kho āyasmā mahākassapo thullatissāya bhikkhuniyā imaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamānāya. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca – ''kiṃ nu kho, āvuso ānanda, ahaṃ sūcivāṇijako, tvaṃ sūcikāro; udāhu ahaṃ sūcikāro, tvaṃ sūcivāṇijako''ti? ''Khama, bhante kassapa, bālo mātugāmo''ti. ''Āgamehi tvaṃ, āvuso ānanda, mā te saṅgho uttari upaparikkhi''.

''Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, āvuso ānanda, api nu tvaṃ bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusaṅghe upanīto – 'ahaṃ, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Ānandopi, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhati vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharatī'''ti? ''No hetaṃ, bhante''.

''Ahaṃ kho, āvuso, bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusaṅghe upanīto – 'ahaṃ, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ

paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Kassapopi, bhikkhave, yāvadeva ākaṅkhati vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi…pe… paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharatī'ti…pe…. (Navannaṃ anupubbavihārasamāpattīnaṃ pañcannañca abhiññānaṃ evaṃ vitthāro veditabbo.)

''Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, āvuso ānanda, api nu tvaṃ bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusaṅghe upanīto – 'ahaṃ, bhikkhave, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi. Ānandopi, bhikkhave, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī'''ti? ''No hetaṃ, bhante''.

''Ahaṃ kho, āvuso, bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusaṅghe upanīto – 'ahaṃ, bhikkhave, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi. Kassapopi, bhikkhave, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī'''ti.

''Sattaratanaṃ vā, āvuso, nāgaṃ aḍḍhaṭṭhamaratanaṃ vā tālapattikāya chādetabbaṃ maññeyya, yo me cha abhiññā chādetabbaṃ maññeyyā''ti.

Cavittha ca pana thullatissā bhikkhunī brahmacariyamhāti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Cīvarasuttaṃ

154. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā mahākassapo rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ānando dakkhiṇagirismiṃ cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato ānandassa tiṃsamattā saddhivihārino bhikkhū sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattā bhavanti yebhuyyena kumārabhūtā. Atha kho āyasmā ānando dakkhiṇagirismiṃ yathābhirantaṃ cārikaṃ caritvā yena rājagahaṃ veḷuvanaṃ kalandakanivāpo yenāyasmā mahākassapo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āyasmā mahākassapo etadavoca – ''kati nu kho, āvuso ānanda, atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā kulesu tikabhojanaṃ paññatta''nti?

''Tayo kho, bhante kassapa, atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā kulesu tikabhojanaṃ paññattaṃ – dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya, mā pāpicchā pakkhaṃ nissāya saṅghaṃ bhindeyyuṃ [vinayapiṭake cūḷavagge saṃghabhedakakkhandhake vajirabuddhiyaṃ aññathā sambandho dassito], kulānuddayatāya ca. Ime kho, bhante kassapa, tayo atthavase paṭicca bhagavatā kulesu tikabhojanaṃ paññatta''nti.

''Atha kiñcarahi tvaṃ, āvuso ānanda, imehi navehi bhikkhūhi indriyesu aguttadvārehi bhojane amattaññūhi jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttehi saddhiṃ cārikaṃ carasi? Sassaghātaṃ maññe carasi, kulūpaghātaṃ maññe carasi. Olujjati [ullujjati (sī. aṭṭhakathāsu ca)] kho te, āvuso ānanda, parisā; palujjanti kho te, āvuso, navappāyā. Na vāyaṃ kumārako mattamaññāsī''ti.

''Api me, bhante kassapa, sirasmiṃ palitāni jātāni. Atha ca pana mayaṃ ajjāpi āyasmato mahākassapassa kumārakavādā na muccāmā''ti. ''Tathā hi pana tvaṃ, āvuso ānanda, imehi navehi bhikkhūhi indriyesu aguttadvārehi bhojane amattaññūhi jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttehi saddhiṃ cārikaṃ carasi, sassaghātaṃ maññe carasi, kulūpaghātaṃ maññe carasi. Olujjati kho te, āvuso ānanda, parisā; palujjanti kho te, āvuso, navappāyā. [palujjati kho te āvuso ānanda parisā (ka. sī.)] Na vāyaṃ kumārako mattamaññāsī''ti.

Assosi kho thullanandā bhikkhunī – ''ayyena kira mahākassapena ayyo ānando vedehamuni

kumārakavādena apasādito''ti.

Atha kho thullanandā bhikkhunī anattamanā anattamanavācaṃ nicchāresi – ''kiṃ pana ayyo mahākassapo aññatitthiyapubbo samāno ayyaṃ ānandaṃ vedehamuniṃ kumārakavādena apasādetabbaṃ maññatī''ti! Assosi kho āyasmā mahākassapo thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā imaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamānāya.

Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca – ''tagghāvuso ānanda, thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā sahasā appaṭisaṅkhā vācā bhāsitā. Yatvāhaṃ, āvuso, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, nābhijānāmi aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddisitā [uddisituṃ (sī. pī. ka.)], aññatra tena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena. Pubbe me, āvuso, agārikabhūtassa sato etadahosi – 'sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho [rajopatho (sī.)], abbhokāso pabbajjā. Nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya'nti. So khvāhaṃ, āvuso, aparena samayena paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ kāretvā [karitvā (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] ye loke arahanto te uddissa kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajiṃ.

So evaṃ pabbajito samāno addhānamaggappaṭipanno addasaṃ bhagavantaṃ antarā ca rājagahaṃ antarā ca nāḷandaṃ bahuputte cetiye nisinnaṃ. Disvāna me etadahosi – 'satthārañca vatāhaṃ passeyyaṃ, bhagavantameva passeyyaṃ; sugatañca vatāhaṃ passeyyaṃ, bhagavantameva passeyyaṃ; sammāsambuddhañca vatāhaṃ passeyyaṃ; bhagavantameva passeyya'nti. So khvāhaṃ, āvuso, tattheva bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantaṃ etadavocaṃ – 'satthā me, bhante, bhagavā, sāvakohamasmi; satthā me, bhante, bhagavā, sāvakohamasmī'ti. Evaṃ vutte maṃ, āvuso, bhagavā etadavoca – 'yo kho, kassapa, evaṃ sabbacetasā samannāgataṃ sāvakaṃ ajānaññeva vadeyya jānāmīti, apassaññeva vadeyya passāmīti, muddhāpi tassa vipateyya. Ahaṃ kho pana, kassapa, jānaññeva vadāmi jānāmīti, passaññeva vadāmi passāmī'ti.

Tasmātiha te, kassapa, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – 'tibbaṃ me hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ bhavissati theresu navesu majjhimesū'ti. Evañhi te, kassapa, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha te, kassapa, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – 'yaṃ kiñci dhammaṃ suṇissāmi kusalūpasaṃhitaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ aṭṭhiṃ katvā manasi karitvā sabbacetasā samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇissāmī'ti. Evañhi te, kassapa, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha te, kassapa, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – 'sātasahagatā ca me kāyagatāsati na vijahissatī'ti. Evañhi te, kassapa, sikkhitabbanti.

''Atha kho maṃ, āvuso, bhagavā iminā ovādena ovaditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Sattāhameva khvāhaṃ, āvuso, saraṇo [sāṇo (sī.)] raṭṭhapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjiṃ''. Aṭṭhamiyā aññā udapādi.

''Atha kho, āvuso, bhagavā maggā okkamma yena aññataraṃ rukkhamūlaṃ tenupasaṅkami. Atha khvāhaṃ, āvuso, paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ catugguṇaṃ paññapetvā bhagavantaṃ etadavocaṃ – 'idha, bhante, bhagavā nisīdatu, yaṃ mamassa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā'ti. Nisīdi kho, āvuso, bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho maṃ, āvuso, bhagavā etadavoca – 'mudukā kho tyāyaṃ, kassapa, paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghāṭī'ti. 'Paṭiggaṇhātu me, bhante, bhagavā paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ anukampaṃ upādāyā'ti. 'Dhāressasi pana me tvaṃ, kassapa, sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanānī'ti. 'Dhāressāmahaṃ, bhante, bhagavato sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanānī'ti. ''So khvāhaṃ, āvuso, paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ bhagavato pādāsiṃ. Ahaṃ pana bhagavato sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanāni paṭipajjiṃ''.

''Yañhi taṃ, āvuso, sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo

dhammanimmito dhammadāyādo, paṭiggahitāni [paṭiggahetā (sī.)] sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanānī'ti, mamaṃ taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmito dhammadāyādo, paṭiggahitāni sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanānī''ti.

''Ahaṃ kho, āvuso, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Ahaṃ kho, āvuso, yāvade ākaṅkhāmi…pe… (navannaṃ anupubbavihārasamāpattinaṃ pañcannañca abhiññānaṃ evaṃ vitthāro veditabbo).

''Ahaṃ kho, āvuso, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi; sattaratanaṃ vā, āvuso, nāgaṃ aḍḍhaṭṭhamaratanaṃ vā tālapattikāya chādetabbaṃ maññeyya, yo me cha abhiññā chādetabbaṃ maññeyyā''ti.

Cavittha ca pana thullanandā bhikkhunī brahmacariyamhāti. Ekādasamaṃ.

12. Paraṃmaraṇasuttaṃ

155. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca mahākassapo āyasmā ca sāriputto bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti isipatane migadāye. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā mahākassapo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā mahākassapena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ etadavoca – ''kiṃ nu kho, āvuso kassapa, hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā''ti? ''Abyākataṃ kho etaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā – 'hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'''ti. ''Kiṃ panāvuso, na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā''ti? ''Evampi kho, āvuso, abyākataṃ bhagavatā – 'na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'''ti. ''Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā''ti? ''Abyākataṃ kho etaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā – 'hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'''ti. ''Kiṃ panāvuso, neva hoti, na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā''ti? ''Evampi kho, āvuso, abyākataṃ bhagavatā – 'neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'''ti. ''Kasmā cetaṃ, āvuso, abyākataṃ bhagavatā''ti? ''Na hetaṃ, āvuso, atthasaṃhitaṃ nādibrahmacariyakaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Tasmā taṃ abyākataṃ bhagavatā''ti.

''Atha kiñcarahāvuso, byākataṃ bhagavatā''ti? ''Idaṃ 'dukkha'nti kho, āvuso, byākataṃ bhagavatā; ayaṃ 'dukkhasamudayo'ti byākataṃ bhagavatā; ayaṃ 'dukkhanirodho'ti byākataṃ bhagavatā; ayaṃ 'dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā'ti byākataṃ bhagavatā''ti. ''Kasmā cetaṃ, āvuso, byākataṃ bhagavatā''ti? ''Etañhi, āvuso, atthasaṃhitaṃ etaṃ ādibrahmacariyakaṃ etaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Tasmā taṃ byākataṃ bhagavatā''ti. Dvādasamaṃ.

13. Saddhammappatirūpakasuttaṃ

156. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā mahākassapo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena pubbe appatarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni ahesuṃ bahutarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahiṃsu? Ko pana, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yenetarahi bahutarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni appatarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahantī''ti? ''Evañcetaṃ, kassapa, hoti sattesu hāyamānesu saddhamme antaradhāyamāne, bahutarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni honti appatarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahanti. Na tāva, kassapa, saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti yāva na saddhammappatirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati. Yato ca kho, kassapa, saddhammappatirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati, atha saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti''.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, kassapa, na tāva jātarūpassa antaradhānaṃ hoti yāva na jātarūpappatirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati. Yato ca kho, kassapa, jātarūpappatirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati, atha jātarūpassa antaradhānaṃ hoti. Evameva kho, kassapa, na tāva saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti yāva na saddhammappatirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati. Yato ca kho, kassapa, saddhammappatirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati, atha saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti.

‘‘Na kho, kassapa, pathavīdhātu saddhammaṃ antaradhāpeti, na āpodhātu saddhammaṃ antaradhāpeti, na tejodhātu saddhammaṃ antaradhāpeti, na vāyodhātu saddhammaṃ antaradhāpeti; atha kho idheva te uppajjanti moghapurisā ye imaṃ saddhammaṃ antaradhāpenti. Seyyathāpi, kassapa, nāvā ādikeneva opilavati; na kho, kassapa, evaṃ saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti.

‘‘Pañca khome, kassapa, okkamaniyā dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha, kassapa, bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, samādhismiṃ agāravā viharanti appatissā – ime kho, kassapa, pañca okkamaniyā dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

‘‘Pañca khome, kassapa, dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha, kassapa, bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, samādhismiṃ sagāravā viharanti sappatissā – ime kho, kassapa, pañca dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattantī’’ti. Terasamaṃ.

Kassapasaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Santuṭṭhañca anottappī, candūpamaṃ kulūpakaṃ;
Jiṇṇaṃ tayo ca ovādā, jhānābhiññā upassayaṃ;
Cīvaraṃ paraṃmaraṇaṃ, saddhammappatirūpakanti.

6. Lābhasakkārasaṃyuttaṃ

1. Paṭhamavaggo

1. Dāruṇasuttaṃ

157. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘bhikkhavo’’ti. ‘‘Bhadante’’ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma, na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Baḷisasuttaṃ

158. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, bāḷisiko āmisagataṃ

baḷisaṃ gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya. Tamenaṃ aññataro āmisacakkhu maccho gileyya. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, maccho gilabaḷiso bāḷisikassa anayaṃ āpanno byasanaṃ āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāḷisikassa''.

''Bāḷisikoti kho, bhikkhave, mārassetaṃ pāpimato adhivacanaṃ. Baḷisanti kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasilokassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ assādeti nikāmeti, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gilabaḷiso mārassa anayaṃ āpanno byasanaṃ āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – 'uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma, na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī'ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba''nti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Kummasuttaṃ

159. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… adhigamāya. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, aññatarasmiṃ udakarahade mahākummakulaṃ ciranivāsi ahosi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, aññataro kummo aññataraṃ kummaṃ etadavoca – 'mā kho tvaṃ, tāta kumma, etaṃ padesaṃ agamāsī'ti. Agamāsi kho, bhikkhave, so kummo taṃ padesaṃ. Tamenaṃ luddo papatāya vijjhi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, so kummo yena so kummo tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho, bhikkhave, so kummo taṃ kummaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna taṃ kummaṃ etadavoca – 'kacci tvaṃ, tāta kumma, na taṃ padesaṃ agamāsī'ti? 'Agamāsiṃ khvāhaṃ, tāta kumma, taṃ padesa'nti. 'Kacci panāsi, tāta kumma, akkhato anupahato'ti? 'Akkhato khomhi, tāta kumma, anupahato, atthi ca me idaṃ suttakaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandha'nti. 'Tagghasi, tāta kumma, khato, taggha upahato. Etena hi te, tāta kumma, suttakena pitaro ca pitāmahā ca anayaṃ āpannā byasanaṃ āpannā. Gaccha dāni tvaṃ, tāta kumma, na dāni tvaṃ amhāka'''nti.

''Luddoti kho, bhikkhave, mārassetaṃ pāpimato adhivacanaṃ. Papatāti kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasilokassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Suttakanti kho, bhikkhave, nandirāgassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ assādeti nikāmeti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu giddho papatāya [bhikkhu papatāya (syā. kaṃ.), bhikkhu viddho papatāya (?)] anayaṃ āpanno byasanaṃ āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba''nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dīghalomikasuttaṃ

160. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… adhigamāya. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dīghalomikā eḷakā kaṇṭakagahanaṃ paviseyya. Sā tatra tatra sajjeyya, tatra tatra gayheyya [gaccheyya (sī.), gaṇheyya (syā. kaṃ. pī. ka.)], tatra tatra bajjheyya, tatra tatra anayabyasanaṃ āpajjeyya. 'Evameva kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati. So tatra tatra sajjati, tatra tatra gayhati, tatra tatra bajjhati, tatra tatra anayabyasanaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba'''nti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Mīḷhakasuttaṃ

161. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… adhigamāya. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mīḷhakā gūthādī gūthapūrā puṇṇā gūthassa. Purato cassa mahāgūthapuñjo. Sā tena aññā mīḷhakā atimaññeyya – 'ahamhi gūthādī gūthapūrā puṇṇā gūthassa, purato ca myāyaṃ mahāgūthapuñjo'ti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya

pavisati. So tattha bhuttāvī ca hoti yāvadattho, nimantito ca svātanāya, piṇḍapāto cassa pūro. So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhugaṇassa majjhe vikatthati – ‘bhuttāvī camhi yāvadattho, nimantito camhi svātanāya, piṇḍapāto ca myāyaṃ pūro, lābhī camhi cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānappaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, ime panaññe bhikkhū appapuññā appesakkhā na lābhino cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānappaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārāna’nti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto aññe pesale bhikkhū atimaññati. Tañhi tassa, bhikkhave, moghapurisassa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… evañhi vo bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Asanisuttaṃ

162. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… adhigamāya. [upari tatiyavagge tatiyacatutthasuttesu ‘‘mā ca kho tvaṃ tāta sekhaṃ… anupāpuṇātū’’ti āgataṃ. tena nayena idhāpi attho gahetabbo. ettha hi kiṃ saddena paṭikkhepatthopi sakkā ñātuṃ, yathā ‘‘sayaṃ abhiññāya kamuddiseyya’’nti. tasmā kaṃ… āgacchatūti ettha kamapi… mā āgacchatūti ca, kaṃ sekhaṃ… anupāpuṇātūti ettha kamapi sekhaṃ… mā pāpuṇātūti ca attho veditabbo. aṭṭhakathāṭīkāsu ca ayamevattho ñāpito] Kaṃ, bhikkhave, asanivicakkaṃ āgacchatu [upari tatiyavagge tariyacatutthasuttesu ‘‘mā ca kho tvaṃ tāta sekhaṃ… anupāpuṇātū’’ti āgataṃ. tena nayena idhāpi attho gahetabbo. ettha hi kiṃ saddena paṭikkhepatthopi sakkā ñātuṃ, yathā ‘‘sayaṃ abhiññāya kamuddiseyya’’nti. tasmā kaṃ… āgacchatūti ettha kamapi… mā āgacchatūtica, taṃ sekhaṃ… anupāpuṇātūti ettha kamapi sekhaṃ… mā pāpuṇātūti ca attho veditabbo. aṭṭhakathāṭīkāsu ca ayamevattho ñāpito], sekhaṃ [asanivicakkaṃ, taṃ sekhaṃ (pī. ka.), asanivicakkaṃ, sekhaṃ (syā. kaṃ.), asanivicakkaṃ āgacchatu, kaṃ sekhaṃ (?)] appattamānasaṃ lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇātu’’ [anupāpuṇāti (pī. ka.)].

‘‘Asanivicakkanti kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasilokassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Diddhasuttaṃ

163. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… adhigamāya. Kaṃ, bhikkhave, diddhagatena visallena sallena [diṭṭhigatena visallena (ka. sī.), diṭṭhigatena sallena (syā. kaṃ.), diṭṭhigatena visallena sallena (ka.), diṭṭhagatena visallena sallena (pī.)] vijjhatu, sekhaṃ [vijjhatu, taṃ sekhaṃ (sī.), vijjhati, taṃ sekhaṃ (pī. ka.)] appattamānasaṃ lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇātu’’ [anupāpuṇāti (pī. ka.)].

‘‘Sallanti kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasilokassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Siṅgālasuttaṃ

164. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… adhigamāya. Assuttha no tumhe, bhikkhave, rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ jarasiṅgālassa [siṅgālassa (ka.), jarasigālassa (sī. syā. kaṃ.)] vassamānassā’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Eso kho, bhikkhave, jarasiṅgālo ukkaṇḍakena [ukkaṇḍakena (sī.), ukkaṇṇakena (syā. kaṃ. pī.)] nāma rogajātena phuṭṭho neva bilagato ramati, na rukkhamūlagato ramati, na ajjhokāsagato ramati; yena yena gacchati, yattha yattha tiṭṭhati, yattha yattha nisīdati, yattha yattha nipajjati; tattha tattha anayabyasanaṃ āpajjati. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto neva suññāgāragato ramati, na rukkhamūlagato ramati, na ajjhokāsagato ramati; yena yena gacchati, yattha yattha tiṭṭhati, yattha yattha nisīdati, yattha yattha nipajjati; tattha tattha anayabyasanaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Verambhasuttaṃ

165. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… adhigamāya. Upari, bhikkhave, ākāse verambhā [verambā (sī. pī.)] nāma vātā vāyanti. Tattha yo pakkhī gacchati tamenaṃ verambhā vātā khipanti. Tassa verambhavātakkhittassa aññeneva pādā gacchanti, aññena pakkhā gacchanti, aññena sīsaṃ gacchati, aññena kāyo gacchati. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittena, anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā, asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā. Tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti. So rāgānuddhaṃsitena cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Tassa aññe cīvaraṃ haranti, aññe pattaṃ haranti, aññe nisīdanaṃ haranti, aññe sūcigharaṃ haranti, verambhavātakkhittasseva sakuṇassa. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Navamaṃ.

10. Sagāthakasuttaṃ

166. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… adhigamāya. Idhāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi sakkārena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ. Idha panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi asakkārena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ. Idha panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi sakkārena ca asakkārena ca tadubhayena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā –

‘‘Yassa sakkariyamānassa, asakkārena cūbhayaṃ;
Samādhi na vikampati, appamāṇavihārino [appamādavihārino (pī. ka.) appamāṇoti hettha phalasamādhi, na sati].

‘‘Taṃ jhāyinaṃ sātatikaṃ, sukhumaṃ diṭṭhivipassakaṃ;
Upādānakkhayārāmaṃ, āhu sappuriso itī’’ti. dasamaṃ;

Paṭhamo vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Dāruṇo baḷisaṃ kummaṃ, dīghalomi ca mīḷhakaṃ;
Asani diddhaṃ siṅgālaṃ, verambhena sagāthakanti.

2. Dutiyavaggo

1. Suvaṇṇapātisuttaṃ

167. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… adhigamāya. Idhāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi – ‘na cāyamāyasmā suvaṇṇapātiyāpi rūpiyacuṇṇaparipūrāya hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyā’ti. Tamenaṃ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ sampajānamusā bhāsantaṃ. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Rūpiyapātisuttaṃ

168. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… idhāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi – ‘na cāyamāyasmā rūpiyapātiyāpi suvaṇṇacuṇṇaparipūrāya hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyā’ti. Tamenaṃ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ sampajānamusā bhāsantaṃ. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Dutiyaṃ.

3-10. Suvaṇṇanikkhasuttādiaṭṭhakaṃ

169. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘idhāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi – ‘na cāyamāyasmā suvaṇṇanikkhassāpi hetu…pe… suvaṇṇanikkhasatassāpi hetu… siṅgīnikkhassāpi hetu… siṅgīnikkhasatassāpi hetu… pathaviyāpi jātarūpaparipūrāya hetu… āmisakiñcikkhahetupi… jīvitahetupi… janapadakalyāṇiyāpi hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyā’ti. Tamenaṃ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ sampajānamusā bhāsantaṃ. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Dasamaṃ.

Dutiyo vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Dve pāti dve suvaṇṇā ca, siṅgīhi apare duve;
Pathavī kiñcikkhajīvitaṃ, janapadakalyāṇiyā dasāti.

3. Tatiyavaggo

1. Mātugāmasuttaṃ

170. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… na tassa, bhikkhave, mātugāmo eko ekassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yassa lābhasakkārasiloko cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko …pe… evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Kalyāṇīsuttaṃ

171. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… na tassa, bhikkhave, janapadakalyāṇī ekā ekassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yassa lābhasakkārasiloko cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Ekaputtakasuttaṃ

172. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… saddhā, bhikkhave, upāsikā ekaputtakaṃ piyaṃ manāpaṃ evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya – ‘tādiso, tāta, bhavāhi yādiso citto ca gahapati hatthako ca āḷavako’ti. Esā, bhikkhave, tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ, yadidaṃ citto ca gahapati hatthako ca āḷavako. Sace kho tvaṃ, tāta, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajasi; tādiso, tāta, bhavāhi yādisā sāriputtamoggallānāti. Esā, bhikkhave, tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yadidaṃ sāriputtamoggalānā. Mā ca kho tvaṃ, tāta, sekhaṃ appattamānasaṃ lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇātūti. Tañce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ sekhaṃ

appattamānasaṃ lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇāti, so tassa hoti antarāyāya. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba''nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Ekadhītusuttaṃ

173. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā ekaṃ dhītaraṃ piyaṃ manāpaṃ evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya – 'tādisā, ayye, bhavāhi yādisā khujjuttarā ca upāsikā veḷukaṇḍakiyā [veḷukaṇḍakī (sī. chakkaṅguttarepi)] ca nandamātā'ti. Esā, bhikkhave, tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikānaṃ upāsikānaṃ, yadidaṃ khujjuttarā ca upāsikā veḷukaṇḍakiyā ca nandamātā. Sace kho tvaṃ, ayye, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajasi; tādisā, ayye, bhavāhi yādisā khemā ca bhikkhunī uppalavaṇṇā cāti. Esā, bhikkhave, tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ, yadidaṃ khemā ca bhikkhunī uppalavaṇṇā ca. Mā ca kho tvaṃ, ayye, sekhaṃ appattamānasaṃ lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇātūti. Taṃ ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniṃ sekhaṃ appattamānasaṃ lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇāti, so tassā hoti antarāyāya. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba''nti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Samaṇabrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

174. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkārasilokassa assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, na me te, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā, na ca pana te āyasmantā sāmaññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkārasilokassa assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te ca kho me, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā, te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantī''ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutiyasamaṇabrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

175. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkārasilokassa samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti…pe… pajānanti…pe… sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantī''ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Tatiyasamaṇabrāhmaṇasuttaṃ

176. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkārasilokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, lābhasakkārasilokasamudayaṃ nappajānanti, lābhasakkārasilokanirodhaṃ nappajānanti, lābhasakkārasilokanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti …pe… pajānanti…pe… sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantī''ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Chavisuttaṃ

177. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko. Lābhasakkārasiloko, bhikkhave, chaviṃ chindati, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati, cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindati, maṃsaṃ chetvā nhāruṃ chindati, nhāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindati, aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… evañhi vo bhikkhave, sikkhitabba''nti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Rajjusuttaṃ

178. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko. Lābhasakkārasiloko, bhikkhave, chaviṃ chindati, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati, cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindati, maṃsaṃ chetvā nhāruṃ chindati, nhāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindati, aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati’’.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, balavā puriso daḷhāya vāḷarajjuyā jaṅghaṃ veṭhetvā ghaṃseyya. Sā chaviṃ chindeyya, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindeyya, cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindeyya, maṃsaṃ chetvā nhāruṃ chindeyya, nhāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindeyya, aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko chaviṃ chindati, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati, cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindati, maṃsaṃ chetvā nhāruṃ chindati, nhāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindati, aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃmiñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Navamaṃ.

10. Bhikkhusuttaṃ

179. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘yopi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo tassapāhaṃ lābhasakkārasiloko antarāyāya vadāmī’’ti. Evaṃ vutte, āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kissa pana, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno lābhasakkārasiloko antarāyāyā’’ti? ‘‘Yā hissa sā, ānanda, akuppā cetovimutti nāhaṃ tassā lābhasakkārasilokaṃ antarāyāya vadāmi. Ye ca khvassa, ānanda, appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā adhigatā tesāhamassa lābhasakkārasilokaṃ antarāyāya vadāmi. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, ānanda, lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Tasmātihānanda, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma, na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī’ti. Evañhi vo, ānanda, sikkhitabba’’nti. Dasamaṃ.

Tatiyo vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Mātugāmo ca kalyāṇī, putto ca ekadhītu ca;
Samaṇabrāhmaṇā tīṇi, chavi rajju ca bhikkhunāti.

4. Catutthavaggo

1. Bhindisuttaṃ

180. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko. Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto, bhikkhave, devadatto saṅghaṃ bhindi. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… sikkhitabba’’nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Kusalamūlasuttaṃ

181. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko. Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādiṇṇacittassa, bhikkhave, devadattassa kusalamūlaṃ samucchedamagamā. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… sikkhitabba’’nti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Kusaladhammasuttaṃ

182. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko. Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādiṇṇacittassa, bhikkhave, devadattassa kusalo dhammo samucchedamagamā. Evaṃ

dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… sikkhitabba’’nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Sukkadhammasuttaṃ

183. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko. Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādiṇṇacittassa, bhikkhave, devadattassa sukko dhammo samucchedamagamā. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… sikkhitabba’’nti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Acirapakkantasuttaṃ

184. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante devadatte. Tatra kho bhagavā devadattaṃ ārabbha bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘attavadhāya, bhikkhave, devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi’’.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kadalī attavadhāya phalaṃ deti, parābhavāya phalaṃ deti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, attavadhāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, veḷu attavadhāya phalaṃ deti, parābhavāya phalaṃ deti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, attavadhāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, naḷo attavadhāya phalaṃ deti, parābhavāya phalaṃ deti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, attavadhāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, assatarī attavadhāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti, parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, attavadhāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā –

‘‘Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti, phalaṃ veḷuṃ phalaṃ naḷaṃ;
Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti, gabbho assatariṃ yathāti’’. pañcamaṃ;

6. Pañcarathasatasuttaṃ

185. Rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena devadattassa ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃ pātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati, pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhiharīyati. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘‘devadattassa, bhante, ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃ pātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati, pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhiharīyatī’’ti. ‘‘Mā, bhikkhave, devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pihayittha. Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, devadattassa ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃ pātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gamissati, pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro āharīyissati, hāniyeva, bhikkhave, devadattassa pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi’’.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, caṇḍassa kukkurassa nāsāya pittaṃ bhindeyyuṃ, evañhi so, bhikkhave, kukkuro bhiyyosomattāya caṇḍataro assa; evameva, bhikkhave, yāvakīvañca devadattassa ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃ pātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gamissati, pañca ca thālipākasatāni

bhattābhihāro āharīyissati, hāniyeva, bhikkhave, devadattassa pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko…pe… evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba''nti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Mātusuttaṃ

186. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Idhāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi – 'na cāyamāyasmā mātupi hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyā'ti. Tamenaṃ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ sampajānamusā bhāsantaṃ. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – 'uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma. Na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī'ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba''nti. Sattamaṃ.

8-13. Pitusuttādichakkaṃ

187. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''dāruṇo, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Idhāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi – 'na cāyamāyasmā pitupi hetu…pe… bhātupi hetu… bhaginiyāpi hetu… puttassapi hetu… dhītuyāpi hetu… pajāpatiyāpi hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyā'ti. Tamenaṃ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ sampajānamusā bhāsantaṃ. Evaṃ dāruṇo kho, bhikkhave, lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – 'uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma, na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī'ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba''nti. Terasamaṃ.

Catuttho vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Bhindi mūlaṃ duve dhammā, pakkantaṃ ratha mātari;
Pitā bhātā ca bhaginī, putto dhītā pajāpatīti.

Lābhasakkārasaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

7. Rāhulasaṃyuttaṃ

1. Paṭhamavaggo

1. Cakkhusuttaṃ

188. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā rāhulo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā rāhulo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yamahaṃ bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyya''nti.

''Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, rāhula, cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā''ti? ''Aniccaṃ, bhante''. ''Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā''ti? ''Dukkhaṃ, bhante''. ''Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ

vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ – 'etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā'''ti? ''No hetaṃ, bhante''. ''Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā''ti? ''Aniccaṃ, bhante''…pe…. ''Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā''ti? ''Aniccaṃ, bhante''…pe… ''jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā''ti? ''Aniccā, bhante''…pe… ''kāyo nicco vā anicco vā''ti? ''Anicco, bhante'' …pe… ''mano nicco vā anicco vā''ti? ''Anicco, bhante''. ''Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā''ti? ''Dukkhaṃ, bhante''. ''Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ – 'etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā'''ti? ''No hetaṃ, bhante''.

''Evaṃ passaṃ, rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati …pe… sotasmimpi nibbindati… ghānasmimpi nibbindati… jivhāyapi nibbindati… kāyasmimpi nibbindati… manasmimpi nibbindati; nibbindaṃ virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. 'Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā'ti pajānātī''ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Rūpasuttaṃ

189. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''taṃ kiṃ maññasi, rāhula, rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā''ti? ''Aniccā, bhante''…pe… saddā… gandhā… rasā… phoṭṭhabbā… dhammā niccā vā aniccā vāti? ''Aniccā, bhante''…pe… ''evaṃ passaṃ, rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpesupi nibbindati… saddesupi nibbindati… gandhesupi nibbindati… rasesupi nibbindati… phoṭṭhabbesupi nibbindati… dhammesupi nibbindati; nibbindaṃ virajjati…pe… pajānātī''ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Viññāṇasuttaṃ

190. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''taṃ kiṃ maññasi, rāhula, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā''ti? ''Aniccaṃ, bhante''…pe… ''sotaviññāṇaṃ…pe… ghānaviññāṇaṃ… jivhāviññāṇaṃ… kāyaviññāṇaṃ… manoviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā''ti? ''Aniccaṃ, bhante'' …pe… ''evaṃ passaṃ, rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhuviññāṇasmimpi nibbindati…pe… sotaviññāṇasmimpi nibbindati… ghānaviññāṇasmimpi nibbindati… jivhāviññāṇasmimpi nibbindati… kāyaviññāṇasmimpi nibbindati… manoviññāṇasmimpi nibbindati; nibbindaṃ virajjati…pe… pajānātī''ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Samphassasuttaṃ

191. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''taṃ kiṃ maññasi, rāhula, cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā''ti? ''Anicco, bhante''…pe… ''sotasamphasso…pe… ghānasamphasso… jivhāsamphasso… kāyasamphasso… manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vā''ti? ''Anicco, bhante''…pe… ''evaṃ passaṃ, rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusamphassasmimpi nibbindati…pe… sotasamphassasmimpi nibbindati… ghānasamphassasmimpi nibbindati… jivhāsamphassasmimpi nibbindati… kāyasamphassasmimpi nibbindati… manosamphassasmimpi nibbindati; nibbindaṃ virajjati…pe… pajānātī''ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Vedanāsuttaṃ

192. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''taṃ kiṃ maññasi, rāhula, cakkhusamphassajā vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā''ti? ''Aniccā, bhante''…pe… ''sotasamphassajā vedanā…pe… ghānasamphassajā vedanā… jivhāsamphassajā vedanā… kāyasamphassajā vedanā… manosamphassajā vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā''ti? ''Aniccā, bhante''…pe… ''evaṃ passaṃ, rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāyapi nibbindati…pe… sota… ghāna… jivhā… kāya… manosamphassajāya vedanāyapi nibbindati…pe… pajānātī''ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Saññāsuttaṃ

193. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘taṃ kiṃ maññasi, rāhula, rūpasaññā niccā vā aniccā vā’’ti? ‘‘Aniccā, bhante’’…pe… ‘‘saddasaññā…pe… gandhasaññā… rasasaññā… phoṭṭhabbasaññā… dhammasaññā niccā vā aniccā vā’’ti? ‘‘Aniccā, bhante’’…pe… ‘‘evaṃ passaṃ, rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasaññāyapi nibbindati…pe… saddasaññāyapi nibbindati… gandhasaññāyapi nibbindati… rasasaññāyapi nibbindati… phoṭṭhabbasaññāyapi nibbindati… dhammasaññāyapi nibbindati…pe… pajānātī’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Sañcetanāsuttaṃ

194. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘taṃ kiṃ maññasi, rāhula, rūpasañcetanā niccā vā aniccā vā’’ti? ‘‘Aniccā, bhante’’…pe… ‘‘saddasañcetanā…pe… gandhasañcetanā… rasasañcetanā … phoṭṭhabbasañcetanā… dhammasañcetanā niccā vā aniccā vā’’ti? ‘‘Aniccā, bhante’’…pe… ‘‘evaṃ passaṃ, rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasañcetanāyapi nibbindati…pe… saddasañcetanāyapi nibbindati… gandhasañcetanāyapi nibbindati… rasasañcetanāyapi nibbindati… phoṭṭhabbasañcetanāyapi nibbindati… dhammasañcetanāyapi nibbindati…pe… pajānātī’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Taṇhāsuttaṃ

195. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘taṃ kiṃ maññasi, rāhula, rūpataṇhā niccā vā aniccā vā’’ti? ‘‘Aniccā, bhante’’…pe… ‘‘saddataṇhā…pe… gandhataṇhā… rasataṇhā… phoṭṭhabbataṇhā… dhammataṇhā niccā vā aniccā vā’’ti? ‘‘Aniccā, bhante’’…pe… ‘‘evaṃ passaṃ, rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpataṇhāyapi nibbindati…pe… saddataṇhāyapi nibbindati… gandhataṇhāyapi nibbindati… rasataṇhāyapi nibbindati… phoṭṭhabbataṇhāya nibbindati… dhammataṇhāyapi nibbindati …pe… pajānātī’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Dhātusuttaṃ

196. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘taṃ kiṃ maññasi, rāhula, pathavīdhātu niccā vā aniccā vā’’ti? ‘‘Aniccā, bhante’’…pe… ‘‘āpodhātu…pe… tejodhātu… vāyodhātu… ākāsadhātu… viññāṇadhātu niccā vā aniccā vā’’ti? ‘‘Aniccā, bhante’’…pe… ‘‘evaṃ passaṃ, rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako pathavīdhātuyāpi nibbindati…pe… āpodhātuyāpi nibbindati… tejodhātuyāpi nibbindati… vāyodhātuyāpi nibbindati… ākāsadhātuyāpi nibbindati… viññāṇadhātuyāpi nibbindati…pe… pajānātī’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Khandhasuttaṃ

197. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘taṃ kiṃ maññasi, rāhula, rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā’’ti? ‘‘Aniccaṃ, bhante’’…pe… ‘‘vedanā…pe… saññā… saṅkhārā… viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā’’ti? ‘‘Aniccaṃ, bhante’’…pe… ‘‘evaṃ passaṃ, rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmimpi nibbindati…pe… vedanāyapi nibbindati… saññāyapi nibbindati… saṅkhāresupi nibbindati… viññāṇasmimpi nibbindati; nibbindaṃ virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānātī’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Paṭhamo vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Cakkhu rūpañca viññāṇaṃ, samphasso vedanāya ca;
Saññā sañcetanā taṇhā, dhātu khandhena te dasāti.

2. Dutiyavaggo

1. Cakkhusuttaṃ

198. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. Atha kho āyasmā rāhulo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ rāhulaṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ‘‘taṃ kiṃ maññasi, rāhula, cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā’’ti? ‘‘Aniccaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Yaṃ panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā’’ti? ‘‘Dukkhaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ – ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’’’ti? ‘‘No hetaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Sotaṃ…pe… ghānaṃ… jivhā… kāyo… mano nicco vā anicco vā’’ti? ‘‘Anicco, bhante’’. ‘‘Yaṃ panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā’’ti? ‘‘Dukkhaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ – ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’’’ti? ‘‘No hetaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Evaṃ passaṃ, rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati…pe… sotasmimpi nibbindati… ghānasmimpi nibbindati … jivhāyapi nibbindati… kāyasmimpi nibbindati… manasmimpi nibbindati; nibbindaṃ virajjati; virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānātī’’ti. Etena peyyālena dasa suttantā kātabbā. Paṭhamaṃ.

2-10. Rūpādisuttanavakaṃ

199. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘taṃ kiṃ maññasi, rāhula, rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā’’ti? ‘‘Aniccā, bhante’’…pe… saddā… gandhā… rasā… phoṭṭhabbā… dhammā….

‘‘Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ…pe… sotaviññāṇaṃ… ghānaviññāṇaṃ… jivhāviññāṇaṃ… kāyaviññāṇaṃ… manoviññāṇaṃ….

‘‘Cakkhusamphasso…pe… sotasamphasso… ghānasamphasso… jivhāsamphasso… kāyasamphasso… manosamphasso….

‘‘Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā…pe… sotasamphassajā vedanā… ghānasamphassajā vedanā… jivhāsamphassajā vedanā… kāyasamphassajā vedanā… manosamphassajā vedanā….

‘‘Rūpasaññā…pe… saddasaññā… gandhasaññā… rasasaññā… phoṭṭhabbasaññā… dhammasaññā….

‘‘Rūpasañcetanā…pe… saddasañcetanā… gandhasañcetanā… rasasañcetanā… phoṭṭhabbasañcetanā… dhammasañcetanā….

‘‘Rūpataṇhā …pe… saddataṇhā… gandhataṇhā… rasataṇhā… phoṭṭhabbataṇhā… dhammataṇhā….

‘‘Pathavīdhātu…pe… āpodhātu… tejodhātu… vāyodhātu… ākāsadhātu … viññāṇadhātu….

‘‘Rūpaṃ …pe… vedanā… saññā… saṅkhārā… viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā’’ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante…pe… evaṃ passaṃ rāhula…pe… nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Anusayasuttaṃ

200. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. Atha kho āyasmā rāhulo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā rāhulo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kathaṃ nu kho, bhante, jānato kathaṃ passato imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā na hontī’’ti? ‘‘Yaṃ kiñci, rāhula, rūpaṃ

atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ 'netaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā…pe… yā kāci saññā… ye keci saṅkhārā… yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ 'netaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho, rāhula, jānato evaṃ passato imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā na hontī''ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

12. Apagatasuttaṃ

201. Sāvatthinidānaṃ. Atha kho āyasmā rāhulo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā rāhulo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''kathaṃ nu kho, bhante, jānato kathaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānāpagataṃ mānasaṃ hoti vidhā samatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimutta''nti? ''Yaṃ kiñci, rāhula, rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ 'netaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti''.

''Yā kāci vedanā…pe… yā kāci saññā… ye keci saṅkhārā… yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ 'netaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti. Evaṃ kho, rāhula, jānato evaṃ passato imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānāpagataṃ mānasaṃ hoti vidhā samatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimutta''nti. Dvādasamaṃ.

Dutiyo vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Cakkhu rūpañca viññāṇaṃ, samphasso vedanāya ca;
Saññā sañcetanā taṇhā, dhātu khandhena te dasa;
Anusayaṃ apagatañceva, vaggo tena pavuccatīti.

Rāhulasaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

8. Lakkhaṇasaṃyuttaṃ

1. Paṭhamavaggo

1. Aṭṭhisuttaṃ

202. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca lakkhaṇo āyasmā ca mahāmoggallāno [mahāmoggalāno (ka.)] gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharanti. Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yenāyasmā lakkhaṇo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ etadavoca – ''āyāmāvuso [ehi āvuso (syā. kaṃ. ka.)] lakkhaṇa, rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pavisissāmā''ti. ''Evamāvuso''ti kho āyasmā lakkhaṇo āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmiṃ padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi. Atha kho āyasmā lakkhaṇo āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca – ''ko nu kho, āvuso moggallāna, hetu ko paccayo sitassa

pātukammāyā''ti? ''Akālo kho, āvuso lakkhaṇa, etassa pañhassa. Bhagavato maṃ santike etaṃ pañhaṃ pucchā''ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ca lakkhaṇo āyasmā ca mahāmoggallāno rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā lakkhaṇo āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca – ''idhāyasmā mahāmoggallāno gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmiṃ padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi. Ko nu kho, āvuso moggallāna, hetu ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyā''ti?

''Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ. Tamenaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā phāsuḷantarikāhi vitudenti vitacchenti virājenti [vitudenti (sī.), vitacchenti vibhajenti (pī. ka.)]. Sā sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti. Tassa mayhaṃ, āvuso, etadahosi – 'acchariyaṃ vata, bho, abbhutaṃ vata, bho! Evarūpopi nāma satto bhavissati! Evarūpopi nāma yakkho bhavissati! Evarūpopi nāma attabhāvapaṭilābho bhavissatī''ti!!

Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''cakkhubhūtā vata, bhikkhave, sāvakā viharanti; ñāṇabhūtā vata, bhikkhave, sāvakā viharanti, yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpaṃ ñassati vā dakkhati vā sakkhiṃ vā karissati. Pubbeva me so, bhikkhave, satto diṭṭho ahosi, api cāhaṃ na byākāsiṃ. Ahañcetaṃ [ahamevetaṃ (sī.)] byākareyyaṃ, pare ca me [pare me (sī.)] na saddaheyyuṃ. Ye me na saddaheyyuṃ, tesaṃ taṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe goghātako ahosi. So tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye paccitvā tasseva kammassa vipākāvasesena evarūpaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ paṭisaṃvedayatī''ti. (Sabbesaṃ suttantānaṃ eseva peyyālo). Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Pesisuttaṃ

203. ''Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ maṃsapesiṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ. Tamenaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti virājenti [virājenti (sī. syā. kaṃ.), vibhajenti (pī. ka.)]. Sā sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti…pe… eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe goghātako ahosi…pe…. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Piṇḍasuttaṃ

204. ''Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ maṃsapiṇḍaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ. Tamenaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti virājenti. Sā sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti…pe… eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe sākuṇiko ahosi…pe…. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Nicchavisuttaṃ

205. ''Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ nicchaviṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ. Tamenaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti virājenti. So sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti…pe… eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe orabbhiko ahosi…pe…. Catutthaṃ.

5. Asilomasuttaṃ

206. ''Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ asilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ. Tassa te asī uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti. So sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti…pe… eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe sūkariko ahosi…pe…. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Sattisuttaṃ

207. ‘‘Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sattilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ. Tassa tā sattiyo uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti. So sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti…pe… eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe māgaviko ahosi…pe…. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Usulomasuttaṃ

208. ‘‘Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ usulomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ. Tassa te usū uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti. So sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti…pe… eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe kāraṇiko ahosi…pe…. Sattamaṃ.

8. Sūcilomasuttaṃ

209. ‘‘Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sūcilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ. Tassa tā sūciyo uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti. So sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti…pe… eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe sūto [sārathiko (ka. vinayepi)] ahosi…pe…. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Dutiyasūcilomasuttaṃ

210. ‘‘Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sūcilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ. Tassa tā sūciyo sīse pavisitvā mukhato nikkhamanti; mukhe pavisitvā urato nikkhamanti; ure pavisitvā udarato nikkhamanti; udare pavisitvā ūrūhi nikkhamanti; ūrūsu pavisitvā jaṅghāhi nikkhamanti; jaṅghāsu pavisitvā pādehi nikkhamanti; so sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti…pe… eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe sūcako ahosi…pe…. Navamaṃ.

10. Kumbhaṇḍasuttaṃ

211. ‘‘Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ kumbhaṇḍaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ. So gacchantopi teva aṇḍe khandhe āropetvā gacchati. Nisīdantopi tesveva aṇḍesu nisīdati. Tamenaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti virājenti. So sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti…pe… eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe gāmakūṭako ahosi…pe…. Dasamaṃ.

Paṭhamo vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Aṭṭhi pesi ubho gāvaghātakā,
Piṇḍo sākuṇiyo nicchavorabbhi;
Asi sūkariko sattimāgavi,
Usu kāraṇiko sūci sārathi;
Yo ca sibbiyati sūcako hi so,
Aṇḍabhāri ahu gāmakūṭakoti.

2. Dutiyavaggo

1. Sasīsakasuttaṃ

212. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ rājagahe veḷuvane. ‘‘Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ purisaṃ gūthakūpe sasīsakaṃ nimuggaṃ…pe… eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe pāradāriko ahosi…pe…. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Gūthakhādasuttaṃ

213. ‘‘Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ purisaṃ gūthakūpe nimuggaṃ ubhohi hatthehi gūthaṃ khādantaṃ…pe… eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe duṭṭhabrāhmaṇo ahosi. So kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacane bhikkhusaṅghaṃ bhattena nimantetvā doṇiyo [doṇiyā (syā. kaṃ. pī. ka.)] gūthassa pūrāpetvā etadavoca – aho bhonto, yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjantu ceva harantu cāti…pe…. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Nicchavitthisuttaṃ

214. ‘‘Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ nicchaviṃ itthiṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ. Tamenaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti virājenti. Sā sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti…pe… esā, bhikkhave, itthī imasmiṃyeva rājagahe aticārinī ahosi…pe…. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Maṅgulitthisuttaṃ

215. ‘‘Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ itthiṃ duggandhaṃ maṅguliṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ. Tamenaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti virājenti. Sā sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti…pe… esā, bhikkhave, itthī imasmiṃyeva rājagahe ikkhaṇikā ahosi…pe…. Catutthaṃ.

5. Okilinīsuttaṃ

216. ‘‘Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ itthiṃ uppakkaṃ okiliniṃ okiriniṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ. Sā sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti…pe… esā, bhikkhave, itthī kaliṅgassa rañño aggamahesī ahosi. Sā issāpakatā sapattiṃ aṅgārakaṭāhena okiri…pe…. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Asīsakasuttaṃ

217. ‘‘Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ asīsakaṃ kabandhaṃ [kavandhaṃ (sī. pī.)] vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ. Tassa ure akkhīni ceva honti mukhañca. Tamenaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti virājenti. So sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti…pe… eso, bhikkhave, satto imasmiṃyeva rājagahe hāriko nāma coraghātako ahosi…pe…. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Pāpabhikkhusuttaṃ

218. ‘‘Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ bhikkhuṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ. Tassa saṅghāṭipi ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā [sañjotibhūtā (syā. kaṃ.)], pattopi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto, kāyabandhanampi ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ, kāyopi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto. So sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti…pe… eso, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacane pāpabhikkhu ahosi…pe…. Sattamaṃ.

8. Pāpabhikkhunīsuttaṃ

219. ‘‘Addasaṃ bhikkhuniṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ. Tassā saṅghāṭipi ādittā…pe… pāpabhikkhunī ahosi…pe…. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Pāpasikkhamānasuttaṃ

220. ‘‘Addasaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ. Tassā saṅghāṭipi ādittā…pe…

pāpasikkhamānā ahosi…pe…. Navamaṃ.

10. Pāpasāmaṇerasuttaṃ

221. ‘‘Addasaṃ sāmaṇeraṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ. Tassa saṅghāṭipi ādittā…pe… pāpasāmaṇero ahosi…pe…. Dasamaṃ.

11. Pāpasāmaṇerīsuttaṃ

222. ‘‘Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sāmaṇeriṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ. Tassā saṅghāṭipi ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā, pattopi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto, kāyabandhanampi ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ, kāyopi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto. Sā sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti. Tassa mayhaṃ, āvuso, etadahosi – ‘acchariyaṃ vata, bho, abbhutaṃ vata, bho! Evarūpopi nāma satto bhavissati! Evarūpopi nāma yakkho bhavissati! Evarūpopi nāma attabhāvapaṭilābho bhavissatī’’’ti!!

Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘cakkhubhūtā vata, bhikkhave, sāvakā viharanti; ñāṇabhūtā vata, bhikkhave, sāvakā viharanti, yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpaṃ ñassati vā dakkhati vā sakkhiṃ vā karissati. Pubbeva me sā, bhikkhave, sāmaṇerī diṭṭhā ahosi. Api cāhaṃ na byākāsiṃ. Ahañcetaṃ byākareyyaṃ, pare ca me na saddaheyyuṃ. Ye me na saddaheyyuṃ, tesaṃ taṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Esā, bhikkhave, sāmaṇerī kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacane pāpasāmaṇerī ahosi. Sā tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye paccitvā tasseva kammassa vipākāvasesena evarūpaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ paṭisaṃvedayatī’’ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

Dutiyo vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Kūpe nimuggo hi so pāradāriko;
Gūthakhādi ahu duṭṭhabrāhmaṇo.

Nicchavitthi aticārinī ahu;
Maṅgulitthi ahu ikkhaṇitthikā.

Okilini sapattaṅgārokiri;
Sīsacchinno ahu coraghātako.

Bhikkhu bhikkhunī sikkhamānā;
Sāmaṇero atha sāmaṇerikā.

Kassapassa vinayasmiṃ pabbajjaṃ;
Pāpakammaṃ kariṃsu tāvadeti.

Lakkhaṇasaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

9. Opammasaṃyuttaṃ

1. Kūṭasuttaṃ

223. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘bhikkhavo’’ti. ‘‘Bhadante’’ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca – ‘‘seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo sabbā tā kūṭaṅgamā kūṭasamosaraṇā kūṭasamugghātā sabbā tā samugghātaṃ gacchanti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, ye keci akusalā dhammā sabbe te avijjāmūlakā avijjāsamosaraṇā avijjāsamugghātā, sabbe te samugghātaṃ gacchanti. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘appamattā viharissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Nakhasikhasuttaṃ

224. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. Atha kho bhagavā parittaṃ nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsuṃ āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ, yo vāyaṃ [yo cāyaṃ (bahūsu)] mayā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito ayaṃ vā [yā cāyaṃ (syā. ka.)] mahāpathavī’’ti? ‘‘Etadeva, bhante, bahutaraṃ yadidaṃ mahāpathavī. Appamattakoyaṃ bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito. Saṅkhampi na upeti upanidhimpi na upeti kalabhāgampi na upeti mahāpathaviṃ upanidhāya bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito’’ti. ‘‘Evameva kho, bhikkhave, appakā te sattā ye manussesu paccājāyanti; atha kho eteyeva bahutarā sattā ye aññatra manussehi paccājāyanti. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘appamattā viharissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Kulasuttaṃ

225. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yāni kānici kulāni bahutthikāni appapurisāni tāni suppadhaṃsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi; evameva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci bhikkhuno mettācetovimutti abhāvitā abahulīkatā so suppadhaṃsiyo hoti amanussehi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yāni kānici kulāni appitthikāni bahupurisāni tāni duppadhaṃsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi, evameva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci bhikkhuno mettācetovimutti bhāvitā bahulīkatā so duppadhaṃsiyo hoti amanussehi. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Okkhāsuttaṃ

226. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘yo, bhikkhave, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ okkhāsataṃ dānaṃ dadeyya, yo majjhanhikasamayaṃ okkhāsataṃ dānaṃ dadeyya, yo sāyanhasamayaṃ okkhāsataṃ dānaṃ dadeyya, yo vā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ antamaso gadduhanamattampi mettacittaṃ bhāveyya, yo vā majjhanhikasamayaṃ antamaso gadduhanamattampi mettacittaṃ bhāveyya, yo vā sāyanhasamayaṃ antamaso gadduhanamattampi mettacittaṃ bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Sattisuttaṃ

227. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, satti tiṇhaphalā. Atha puriso āgaccheyya – ‘ahaṃ imaṃ sattiṃ tiṇhaphalaṃ pāṇinā vā muṭṭhinā vā paṭileṇissāmi paṭikoṭṭissāmi paṭivaṭṭessāmī’ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, bhabbo nu kho so puriso amuṃ sattiṃ tiṇhaphalaṃ pāṇinā vā muṭṭhinā vā paṭileṇetuṃ paṭikoṭṭetuṃ paṭivaṭṭetu’’nti? ‘‘No hetaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Taṃ kissa hetu’’? ‘‘Asu hi, bhante, satti tiṇhaphalā na sukarā pāṇinā vā muṭṭhinā vā paṭileṇetuṃ paṭikoṭṭetuṃ paṭivaṭṭetuṃ. Yāvadeva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assā’’ti.

‘‘Evameva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci bhikkhuno mettācetovimutti bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānīkatā

vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, tassa ce amanusso cittaṃ khipitabbaṃ maññeyya; atha kho sveva amanusso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – 'mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā'ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba''nti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dhanuggahasuttaṃ

228. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cattāro daḷhadhammā dhanuggahā susikkhitā katahatthā katūpāsanā catuddisā ṭhitā assu. Atha puriso āgaccheyya – 'ahaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ daḷhadhammānaṃ dhanuggahānaṃ susikkhitānaṃ katahatthānaṃ katūpāsanānaṃ catuddisā kaṇḍe khitte appatiṭṭhite pathaviyaṃ gahetvā āharissāmī'ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, 'javano puriso paramena javena samannāgato'ti alaṃ vacanāyā''ti?

''Ekassa cepi, bhante, daḷhadhammassa dhanuggahassa susikkhitassa katahatthassa katūpāsanassa kaṇḍaṃ khittaṃ appatiṭṭhitaṃ pathaviyaṃ gahetvā āhareyya – 'javano puriso paramena javena samannāgato'ti alaṃ vacanāya, ko pana vādo catunnaṃ daḷhadhammānaṃ dhanuggahānaṃ susikkhitānaṃ katahatthānaṃ katūpāsanāna''nti?

''Yathā ca, bhikkhave, tassa purisassa javo, yathā ca candimasūriyānaṃ javo, tato sīghataro. Yathā ca, bhikkhave, tassa purisassa javo yathā ca candimasūriyānaṃ javo yathā ca yā devatā candimasūriyānaṃ purato dhāvanti tāsaṃ devatānaṃ javo, ( ) [(tato sīghataro. yathā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo, yathā ca candimasuriyānaṃ javo, yathā ca yā devatā candimasuriyānaṃ purato dhāvanti, tāsaṃ devatānaṃ javo,) (sī. syā. kaṃ.)] tato sīghataraṃ āyusaṅkhārā khiyanti. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – 'appamattā viharissāmā'ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba''nti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Āṇisuttaṃ

229. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ''bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, dasārahānaṃ ānako [āṇako (sī.)] nāma mudiṅgo ahosi. Tassa dasārahā ānake ghaṭite aññaṃ āṇiṃ odahiṃsu. Ahu kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ ānakassa mudiṅgassa porāṇaṃ pokkharaphalakaṃ antaradhāyi. Āṇisaṅghāṭova avasissi. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ, ye te suttantā tathāgatabhāsitā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatappaṭisaṃyuttā, tesu bhaññamānesu na sussūsissanti na sotaṃ odahissanti na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpessanti na ca te dhamme uggahetabbaṃ pariyāpuṇitabbaṃ maññissanti''.

''Ye pana te suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā cittakkharā cittabyañjanā bāhirakā sāvakabhāsitā, tesu bhaññamānesu sussūsissanti, sotaṃ odahissanti, aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpessanti, te ca dhamme uggahetabbaṃ pariyāpuṇitabbaṃ maññissanti. Evametesaṃ, bhikkhave, suttantānaṃ tathāgatabhāsitānaṃ gambhīrānaṃ gambhīratthānaṃ lokuttarānaṃ suññatappaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ antaradhānaṃ bhavissati. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – 'ye te suttantā tathāgatabhāsitā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatappaṭisaṃyuttā, tesu bhaññamānesu sussūsissāma, sotaṃ odahissāma, aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpessāma, te ca dhamme uggahetabbaṃ pariyāpuṇitabbaṃ maññissāmā'ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba''nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Kaliṅgarasuttaṃ

230. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi ''bhikkhavo''ti. ''Bhadante''ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

''Kaliṅgarūpadhānā, bhikkhave, etarahi licchavī viharanti appamattā ātāpino upāsanasmiṃ. Tesaṃ

rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto na labhati otāraṃ na labhati ārammaṇaṃ. Bhavissanti, bhikkhave, anāgatamaddhānaṃ licchavī sukhumālā [sukumālā (sī.), sukhumā (ka.)] mudutalunahatthapādā [mudutalāhatthapādā (syā. kaṃ.)] te mudukāsu seyyāsu tūlabimbohanāsu [tūlabimbohanāsu (syā. kaṃ. pī.), tūlabimbohanādīsu (sī.), tūlabibbohanādīsu (ka.)] yāvasūriyuggamanā seyyaṃ kappissanti. Tesaṃ rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto lacchati otāraṃ lacchati ārammaṇaṃ.

''Kaliṅgarūpadhānā, bhikkhave, etarahi bhikkhū viharanti appamattā ātāpino padhānasmiṃ. Tesaṃ māro pāpimā na labhati otāraṃ na labhati ārammaṇaṃ. Bhavissanti, bhikkhave, anāgatamaddhānaṃ bhikkhū sukhumā mudutalunahatthapādā. Te mudukāsu seyyāsu tūlabimbohanāsu yāvasūriyuggamanā seyyaṃ kappissanti. Tesaṃ māro pāpimā lacchati otāraṃ lacchati ārammaṇaṃ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – 'kaliṅgarūpadhānā viharissāma appamattā ātāpino padhānasmi'nti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba''nti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Nāgasuttaṃ

231. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro navo bhikkhu ativelaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamati. Tamenaṃ bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – ''māyasmā ativelaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamī''ti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno evamāha – ''ime hi nāma therā bhikkhū kulāni upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññissanti, kimaṅgaṃ [kimaṅga (sī.)] panāha''nti?

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ – ''idha, bhante, aññataro navo bhikkhu ativelaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamati. Tamenaṃ bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – 'māyasmā ativelaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamī'ti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno evamāha – 'ime hi nāma therā bhikkhū kulāni upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññissanti, kimaṅgaṃ panāha'''nti.

''Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, araññāyatane mahāsarasī. Taṃ nāgā upanissāya viharanti. Te taṃ sarasiṃ ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisamuḷālaṃ abbuhetvā [abbhūhetvā (ka.), abbāhitvā (mahāva. 278)] suvikkhālitaṃ vikkhāletvā akaddamaṃ saṅkhāditvā [saṅkharitvā (pī. ka.)] ajjhoharanti. Tesaṃ taṃ vaṇṇāya ceva hoti balāya ca, na ca tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Tesaṃyeva kho pana, bhikkhave, mahānāgānaṃ anusikkhamānā taruṇā bhiṅkacchāpā taṃ sarasiṃ ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisamuḷālaṃ abbuhetvā na suvikkhālitaṃ vikkhāletvā sakaddamaṃ asaṅkhāditvā ajjhoharanti. Tesaṃ taṃ neva vaṇṇāya hoti na balāya. Tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ.

''Evameva kho, bhikkhave, idha therā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisanti. Te tattha dhammaṃ bhāsanti. Tesaṃ gihī pasannākāraṃ karonti. Te taṃ lābhaṃ agadhitā amucchitā anajjhopannā [anajjhāpannā (sabbattha) ma. ni. 1 pāsarāsisuttavaṇṇanā oloketabbā] ādīnavadassāvino nissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti. Tesaṃ taṃ vaṇṇāya ceva hoti balāya ca, na ca tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Tesaṃyeva kho pana, bhikkhave, therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anusikkhamānā navā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisanti. Te tattha dhammaṃ bhāsanti. Tesaṃ gihī pasannākāraṃ karonti. Te taṃ lābhaṃ gadhitā mucchitā ajjhopannā anādīnavadassāvino anissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti. Tesaṃ taṃ neva vaṇṇāya hoti na balāya, te tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – 'agadhitā amucchitā anajjhopannā ādīnavadassāvino nissaraṇapaññā taṃ lābhaṃ paribhuñjissāmā'ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba''nti. Navamaṃ.

10. Biḷārasuttaṃ

232. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ativelaṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjati. Tamenaṃ bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘māyasmā ativelaṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjī’’ti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno na viramati. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘‘idha, bhante, aññataro bhikkhu ativelaṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjati. Tamenaṃ bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – ‘māyasmā ativelaṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjī’ti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno na viramatī’’ti.

‘‘Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, biḷāro sandhisamalasaṅkaṭīre ṭhito ahosi mudumūsiṃ maggayamāno – ‘yadāyaṃ mudumūsi gocarāya pakkamissati, tattheva naṃ gahetvā khādissāmī’ti. Atha kho so, bhikkhave, mudumūsi gocarāya pakkāmi. Tamenaṃ biḷāro gahetvā sahasā saṅkhāditvā [saṅkharitvā (pī. ka.), maṃsaṃ khāditvā (syā. kaṃ.), asaṃkhāditvā (katthaci)] ajjhohari. Tassa so mudumūsi antampi khādi, antaguṇampi khādi. So tatonidānaṃ maraṇampi nigacchi maraṇamattampi dukkhaṃ.

‘‘Evameva kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittena, anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā, asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā. Tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti. So rāgānuddhaṃsena cittena maraṇaṃ vā nigacchati maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Maraṇañhetaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyassa vinaye yo sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Maraṇamattañhetaṃ, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ yadidaṃ aññataraṃ saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati. Yathārūpāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyati. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘rakkhiteneva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitena cittena, upaṭṭhitāya satiyā, saṃvutehi indriyehi gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Siṅgālasuttaṃ

233. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘assuttha no tumhe, bhikkhave, rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ jarasiṅgālassa vassamānassā’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Eso kho, bhikkhave, jarasiṅgālo ukkaṇḍakena nāma rogajātena phuṭṭho. So yena yena icchati tena tena gacchati; yattha yattha icchati tattha tattha tiṭṭhati; yattha yattha icchati tattha tattha nisīdati; yattha yattha icchati tattha tattha nipajjati; sītakopi naṃ vāto upavāyati. Sādhu khvassa, bhikkhave, yaṃ idhekacco sakyaputtiyapaṭiñño evarūpampi attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ paṭisaṃvediyetha. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘appamattā viharissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Ekādasamaṃ.

12. Dutiyasiṅgālasuttaṃ

234. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati…pe… ‘‘assuttha no tumhe, bhikkhave, rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ jarasiṅgālassa vassamānassā’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Siyā kho, bhikkhave, tasmiṃ jarasiṅgāle yā kāci kataññutā kataveditā, na tveva idhekacce sakyaputtiyapaṭiññe siyā yā kāci kataññutā kataveditā. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘kataññuno bhavissāma katavedino; na ca no [na ca noti idaṃ sī. pī. potthakesu natthi] amhesu appakampi kataṃ nassissatī’ti [mā nassissatīti (sī. pī.), vinassissatīti (syā. kaṃ.)]. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Dvādasamaṃ.

Opammasaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Kūṭaṃ nakhasikhaṃ kulaṃ, okkhā satti dhanuggaho;
Āṇi kaliṅgaro nāgo, biḷāro dve siṅgālakāti.

10. Bhikkhusaṃyuttaṃ

1. Kolitasuttaṃ

235. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘āvuso bhikkhave’’ti. ‘‘Āvuso’’ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa paccassosuṃ.

Āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca – ‘‘idha mayhaṃ, āvuso, rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi – ‘ariyo tuṇhībhāvo, ariyo tuṇhībhāvoti vuccati. Katamo nu kho ariyo tuṇhībhāvo’ti? Tassa mayhaṃ āvuso, etadahosi – ‘idha bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati ariyo tuṇhībhāvo’ti. So khvāhaṃ, āvuso, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihariṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, āvuso, iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti’’.

‘‘Atha kho maṃ, āvuso, bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etadavoca – ‘moggallāna, moggallāna, mā, brāhmaṇa, ariyaṃ tuṇhībhāvaṃ pamādo, ariye tuṇhībhāve cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi, ariye tuṇhībhāve cittaṃ ekodibhāvaṃ karohi, ariye tuṇhībhāve cittaṃ samādahā’ti. So khvāhaṃ, āvuso, aparena samayena vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Yañhi taṃ, āvuso, sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘satthārā anuggahito sāvako mahābhiññataṃ patto’ti, mamaṃ taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘satthārā anuggahito sāvako mahābhiññataṃ patto’’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Upatissasuttaṃ

236. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘āvuso bhikkhave’’ti. ‘‘Āvuso’’ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā sāriputto etadavoca –

‘‘Idha mayhaṃ, āvuso, rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi – ‘atthi nu kho taṃ kiñci lokasmiṃ yassa me vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyuṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā’ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, āvuso, etadahosi – ‘natthi kho taṃ kiñci lokasmiṃ yassa me vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyuṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā’’’ti.

Evaṃ vutte, āyasmā ānando āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘satthupi kho te, āvuso sāriputta, vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjeyyuṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā’’ti? ‘‘Satthupi kho me, āvuso, vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjeyyuṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā, api ca me evamassa – ‘mahesakkho vata, bho, satthā antarahito mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo. Sace hi bhagavā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya tadassa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussāna’nti. Tathā hi panāyasmato sāriputtassa dīgharattaṃ ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā susamūhatā. Tasmā āyasmato sāriputtassa satthupi vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjeyyuṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Ghaṭasuttaṃ

237. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca sāriputto āyasmā ca mahāmoggallāno rājagahe viharanti veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe ekavihāre. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā mahāmoggallānena saddhiṃ

sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca –

''Vippasannāni kho te, āvuso moggallāna, indriyāni; parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pariyodāto santena nūnāyasmā mahāmoggallāno ajja vihārena vihāsī''ti. ''Oḷārikena khvāhaṃ, āvuso, ajja vihārena vihāsiṃ. Api ca, me ahosi dhammī kathā''ti. ''Kena saddhiṃ panāyasmato mahāmoggallānassa ahosi dhammī kathā''ti? ''Bhagavatā kho me, āvuso, saddhiṃ ahosi dhammī kathā''ti. ''Dūre kho, āvuso, bhagavā etarahi sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Kiṃ nu kho, āyasmā, mahāmoggallāno bhagavantaṃ iddhiyā upasaṅkami; udāhu bhagavā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ iddhiyā upasaṅkamī''ti? ''Na khvāhaṃ, āvuso, bhagavantaṃ iddhiyā upasaṅkamiṃ; napi maṃ bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkami. Api ca, me yāvatā bhagavā ettāvatā dibbacakkhu visujjhi dibbā ca sotadhātu. Bhagavatopi yāvatāhaṃ ettāvatā dibbacakkhu visujjhi dibbā ca sotadhātū''ti. ''Yathākathaṃ panāyasmato mahāmoggallānassa bhagavatā saddhiṃ ahosi dhammī kathā''ti?

''Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, bhagavantaṃ etadavocaṃ – 'āraddhavīriyo āraddhavīriyoti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, āraddhavīriyo hotī'ti? Evaṃ vutte, maṃ, āvuso, bhagavā etadavoca – 'idha, moggallāna, bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati – kāmaṃ taco ca nhāru ca aṭṭhī ca avasissatu, sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ, yaṃ taṃ purisathāmena purisavīriyena purisaparakkamena pattabbaṃ na taṃ apāpuṇitvā vīriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ kho, moggallāna, āraddhavīriyo hotī'ti. Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, bhagavatā saddhiṃ ahosi dhammī kathā''ti.

''Seyyathāpi, āvuso, himavato pabbatarājassa parittā pāsāṇasakkharā yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya; evameva kho mayaṃ āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya. Āyasmā hi mahāmoggallāno mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo ākaṅkhamāno kappaṃ tiṭṭheyyā''ti.

''Seyyathāpi, āvuso, mahatiyā loṇaghaṭāya parittā loṇasakkharāya yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya; evameva kho mayaṃ āyasmato sāriputtassa yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya. Āyasmā hi sāriputto bhagavatā anekapariyāyena thomito vaṇṇito pasattho –

''Sāriputtova paññāya, sīlena upasamena ca;
Yopi pāraṅgato bhikkhu, etāvaparamo siyā''ti.

Itiha te ubho mahānāgā aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanumodiṃsūti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Navasuttaṃ

238. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro navo bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto vihāraṃ pavisitvā appossukko tuṇhībhūto saṅkasāyati, na bhikkhūnaṃ veyyāvaccaṃ karoti cīvarakārasamaye. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ – ''idha, bhante, aññataro navo bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto vihāraṃ pavisitvā appossukko tuṇhībhūto saṅkasāyati, na bhikkhūnaṃ veyyāvaccaṃ karoti cīvarakārasamaye''ti.

Atha kho bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi – ''ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, mama vacanena taṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantehi 'satthā taṃ, āvuso, āmantetī'''ti. ''Evaṃ bhante''ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ''satthā taṃ, āvuso, āmantetī''ti. ''Evamāvuso''ti kho so bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhuṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ''saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, bhikkhu, pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto

vihāraṃ pavisitvā appossukko tuṇhībhūto saṅkasāyasi, na bhikkhūnaṃ veyyāvaccaṃ karosi cīvarakārasamaye''ti? ''Ahampi kho, bhante, sakaṃ kiccaṃ karomī''ti.

Atha kho bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya bhikkhū āmantesi – ''mā kho tumhe, bhikkhave, etassa bhikkhuno ujjhāyittha. Eso kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī''ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā –

''Nayidaṃ sithilamārabbha, nayidaṃ appena thāmasā;
Nibbānaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, sabbadukkhappamocanaṃ.

''Ayañca daharo bhikkhu, ayamuttamapuriso;
Dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ, jetvā māraṃ savāhini''nti. catutthaṃ;

5. Sujātasuttaṃ

239. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. Atha kho āyasmā sujāto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ sujātaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi – ''ubhayenevāyaṃ, bhikkhave, kulaputto sobhati – yañca abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjanti tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī''ti. Idamavoca bhagavā…pe… satthā –

''Sobhati vatāyaṃ bhikkhu, ujubhūtena cetasā;
Vippayutto visaṃyutto, anupādāya nibbuto;
Dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ, jetvā māraṃ savāhini''nti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Lakuṇḍakabhaddiyasuttaṃ

240. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. Atha kho āyasmā lakuṇḍakabhaddiyo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ lakuṇḍakabhaddiyaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi – ''passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etaṃ bhikkhuṃ āgacchantaṃ dubbaṇṇaṃ duddasikaṃ okoṭimakaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paribhūtarūpa''nti? ''Evaṃ, bhante''. ''Eso kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo, na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā tena bhikkhunā asamāpannapubbā. Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī''ti. Idamavoca bhagavā…pe… satthā –

''Haṃsā koñcā mayūrā ca, hatthayo pasadā migā;
Sabbe sīhassa bhāyanti, natthi kāyasmiṃ tulyatā.

''Evameva manussesu, daharo cepi paññavā;
So hi tattha mahā hoti, neva bālo sarīravā''ti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

7. Visākhasuttaṃ

241. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā visākho pañcālaputto upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya

sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti, poriyā vācāya vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya.

Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''ko nu kho, bhikkhave, upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti poriyā vācāya vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāyā''ti? ''Āyasmā, bhante, visākho pañcālaputto upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti, poriyā vācāya vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāyā''ti.

Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ visākhaṃ pañcālaputtaṃ āmantesi – ''sādhu sādhu, visākha, sādhu kho tvaṃ, visākha, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi…pe… atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāyā''ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā –

''Nābhāsamānaṃ jānanti, missaṃ bālehi paṇḍitaṃ;
Bhāsamānañca jānanti, desentaṃ amataṃ padaṃ.

''Bhāsaye jotaye dhammaṃ, paggaṇhe isinaṃ dhajaṃ;
Subhāsitadhajā isayo, dhammo hi isinaṃ dhajo''ti. sattamaṃ;

8. Nandasuttaṃ

242. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. Atha kho āyasmā nando bhagavato mātucchāputto ākoṭitapaccākoṭitāni cīvarāni pārupitvā akkhīni añjetvā acchaṃ pattaṃ gahetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ nandaṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ''na kho te taṃ, nanda, patirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitassa, yaṃ tvaṃ ākoṭitapaccākoṭitāni cīvarāni pārupeyyāsi, akkhīni ca añjeyyāsi, acchañca pattaṃ dhāreyyāsi. Etaṃ kho te, nanda, patirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitassa, yaṃ tvaṃ āraññiko ca assasi, piṇḍapātiko ca paṃsukuliko ca kāmesu ca anapekkho vihareyyāsī''ti. Idamavoca bhagavā…pe… satthā –

''Kadāhaṃ nandaṃ passeyyaṃ, āraññaṃ paṃsukūlikaṃ;
Aññātuñchena yāpentaṃ, kāmesu anapekkhina''nti.

Atha kho āyasmā nando aparena samayena āraññiko ca piṇḍapātiko ca paṃsukūliko ca kāmesu ca anapekkho vihāsīti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Tissasuttaṃ

243. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. Atha kho āyasmā tisso bhagavato pitucchāputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi dukkhī dummano assūni pavattayamāno. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ tissaṃ etadavoca – ''kiṃ nu kho tvaṃ, tissa, ekamantaṃ nisinno dukkhī dummano assūni pavattayamāno''ti? ''Tathā hi pana maṃ, bhante, bhikkhū samantā vācāsannitodakena [vācāya sannitodakena (ka.)] sañjambharimakaṃsū''ti [sañjabbharimakaṃsūti (?)]. ''Tathāhi pana tvaṃ, tissa, vattā no ca vacanakkhamo; na kho te taṃ, tissa, patirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitassa, yaṃ tvaṃ vattā no ca vacanakkhamo. Etaṃ kho te, tissa, patirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitassa – 'yaṃ tvaṃ vattā ca assa vacanakkhamo cā'''ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā –

‘‘Kiṃ nu kujjhasi mā kujjhi, akkodho tissa te varaṃ;
Kodhamānamakkhavinayatthañhi, tissa brahmacariyaṃ vussatī’’ti. navamaṃ;

10. Theranāmakasuttaṃ

244. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu theranāmako ekavihārī ceva hoti ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādī. So eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisati eko paṭikkamati eko raho nisīdati eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘‘idha, bhante, aññataro bhikkhu theranāmako ekavihārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādī’’ti.

Atha kho bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi – ‘‘ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, mama vacanena theraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantehi – ‘satthā taṃ, āvuso thera, āmantetī’’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā thero tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ theraṃ etadavoca – ‘‘satthā taṃ, āvuso thera, āmantetī’’ti. ‘‘Evamāvuso’’ti kho āyasmā thero tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ theraṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ‘‘saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, thera, ekavihārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādī’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, thera, ekavihārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādī’’ti? ‘‘Idhāhaṃ, bhante, eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisāmi eko paṭikkamāmi eko raho nisīdāmi eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāmi. Evaṃ khvāhaṃ, bhante, ekavihārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādī’’ti.

‘‘Attheso, thera, ekavihāro neso natthīti vadāmi. Api ca, thera, yathā ekavihāro vitthārena paripuṇṇo hoti taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho…pe…. ‘‘Kathañca, thera, ekavihāro vitthārena paripuṇṇo hoti. Idha, thera, yaṃ atītaṃ taṃ pahīnaṃ, yaṃ anāgataṃ taṃ paṭinissaṭṭhaṃ, paccuppannesu ca attabhāvapaṭilābhesu chandarāgo suppaṭivinīto. Evaṃ kho, thera, ekavihāro vitthārena paripuṇṇo hotī’’ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā –

‘‘Sabbābhibhuṃ sabbaviduṃ sumedhaṃ,
Sabbesu dhammesu anūpalittaṃ;
Sabbañjahaṃ taṇhākkhaye vimuttaṃ,
Tamahaṃ naraṃ ekavihārīti brūmī’’ti. dasamaṃ;

11. Mahākappinasuttaṃ

245. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. Atha kho āyasmā mahākappino yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ mahākappinaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘passatha no tumhe bhikkhave, etaṃ bhikkhuṃ āgacchantaṃ odātakaṃ tanukaṃ tuṅganāsika’’nti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Eso kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo. Na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā tena bhikkhunā asamāpannapubbā. Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī’’ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā –

‘‘Khattiyo seṭṭho janetasmiṃ, ye gottapaṭisārino;

Vijjācaraṇasampanno, so seṭṭho devamānuse.

‘‘Divā tapati ādicco, rattimābhāti candimā;
Sannaddho khattiyo tapati, jhāyī tapati brāhmaṇo;
Atha sabbamahorattiṃ [atha sabbamahorattaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ.)], buddho tapati tejasā’’ti.
ekādasamaṃ;

12. Sahāyakasuttaṃ

246. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. Atha kho dve bhikkhū sahāyakā āyasmato mahākappinassa saddhivihārino yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu. Addasā kho bhagavā te bhikkhū dūratova āgacchante. Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, ete bhikkhū sahāyake āgacchante kappinassa saddhivihārino’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Ete kho te bhikkhū mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā. Na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā, yā tehi bhikkhūhi asamāpannapubbā. Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantī’’ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā –

‘‘Sahāyā vatime bhikkhū, cirarattaṃ sametikā;
Sameti nesaṃ saddhammo, dhamme buddhappavedite.

‘‘Suvinītā kappinena, dhamme ariyappavedite;
Dhārenti antimaṃ dehaṃ, jetvā māraṃ savāhini’’nti. dvādasamaṃ;

Bhikkhusaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Kolito upatisso ca, ghaṭo cāpi pavuccati;
Navo sujāto bhaddi ca, visākho nando tisso ca;
Theranāmo ca kappino, sahāyena ca dvādasāti.

Nidānavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Nidānābhisamayadhātu, anamataggena kassapaṃ;
Sakkārarāhulalakkhaṇo, opamma-bhikkhunā vaggo.

Dutiyo tena pavuccatīti.

Nidānavaggasaṃyuttapāḷi niṭṭhitā.